
MUNPIA
魔神降臨
마신강림
1
한중월야 무협 소설

DESCENT OF THE DEMON GOD

– 마신 강림 –

- VOLUME 3 -

-AUTHOR-
한중월야

[Nano Machine TL]

CHAPTER 100
SURRENDER (1)

The conference room on the 30th floor of Murim Association's main office building.

The soundproofing was so good and so was the view.

The best place to hold a meeting

And right in the middle of it.

Startle!

Director General Kwon Jeong-won and Hyun Won-kyung, the advisor of the Murim Association, turned at the same time in a certain direction.

It was then.

Kwaang! Rumble!

Everything shook violently as if an earthquake occurred beneath their feet.

Except for those who were participating through holograms, everybody jumped in surprise.

"W-what the hell is this!"

"It has to be an earthquake… gasp!"

They could see it clearly.

Right through the window, something huge was hitting the building.

'No way!'

Hyun Won-kyung, the Sung Yang Swordsman, was shocked at it.

If his senses were being on alert, then that thing had to be an invisible sword.

'Is that an invisible sword?'

The fact that an invisible sword was being used was surprising in itself.

However, what he was seeing now seemed to be beyond common sense.

-Chhk! What is happening over…

-The communication is giving me static on your side… click!

The holograms flickered and the signal went out.

Kwang!

"Ugh!"

The ceiling cracked and the huge invisible sword invaded the room.

All the lights went off at once.

'Shit!'

Director General Kwon Jeong-won hurriedly drew his sword and cut a window.

"Everyone! Jump out!"

Although they were in a tall building, it was better to move away than stay in such a place.

"Just what is happening!"

Mun Jeong-seo, the representative and deputy president of the association, mumbled as if this was ridiculous, and then immediately moved to the window.

The other executives managed to focus on jumping out.

Kwakwakwa!

The invisible sword which struck from above took the building down.

It precisely cut the building in half.

Should they be glad?

That the building was cut in half and not the floor collapsed?

However.

“Kyaaak!”

“Ahhh!”

The people who were inside the building decided to run out.

As the building cracked, debris fell down and dust rose around.

Those who were quick managed to escape right away.

And those who were higher up or in the middle floors were crushed down between the floors.

“Association… the building is down…”

“How did this…”

The warriors, who were watching the scene unfold, couldn't hide their dismay.

However, that feeling didn’t last long.

The feeling of guilt for not being able to save the building and create the worst situation for the Murim Association was replaced by anger.

“How dare you! You filthy demons!, this holy place of Murim…”

“The cultists need to be killed right away!”

“Punish those demons!”

The mass movement was truly amazing.

As one or two people shouted their anger, the others felt encouraged.

They had witnessed their main office being cut down right in front of their eyes, but the fact that they were superior in number seemed to have helped lower their fears.

Tak!

Chun Yeowun landed on the ground and looked at the office building as if it was a wonderful sight.

The Murim Associations office, which was cut in half, looked miserable.

'Isn't Lord Chun Ma going too far?'

Although BI Mak-heon looked at the scene in awe, he was worried that Chun Yeowun wasted too much of his energy.

Right now, all the energy which was being brought out to use techniques was being dispersed by the EV field.

And Chun Yeowun created a huge invisible sword, which surely would have consumed a lot of internal energy.

'You used a crazy amount of internal energy, now you are done.'

It wasn't just the allies who had those thoughts.

The leaders of the armed groups of the Murim Association believed that Chun Yeowun made a mistake as well.

Just bringing out sword energy in a dispersed EV field was tough, and this man had just created an invisible sword.

'Even if he was at Divine Master level, there will be a limit to his internal energy.'

And they thought they would have a chance now.

At that moment, a group of men appeared in the direction of Chun Yeowun.

At that, the warriors shouted.

“Woow!”

They were the executives who jumped out of the building.

At the forefront was a middle-aged man with eyes full of anger.

It was Hyun Won-kyung.

In his hand was the famous Sariwon Sword.

Since it was a famous sword, it meant it was crafted at least 10 years ago.

“It is Song Yang Swordsman!”

One of the Five Great Warriors was standing there.

The name Five Great Warriors gave them confidence.

In addition, the other executives weren’t that weak either.

‘There is Ho Ji-seon, Biryu Seong of Zhejiang and Yeon Woo-kang of Jongnam clan.’

Bi Mak-heon gulped at the sight.

All of them were amazing warriors in the modern Murim world and were all Superior Master levels or higher.

He heard that they had resigned from being active on duty, but it seemed like they held onto their executive position.

“Mak-heon. Where is the chairman?”

At Chun Yeowun’s question, Bo Mak-heon shook his head and said,

“He doesn’t seem to be present.”

“Vice-chairman?”

“Not there. But the one who is the centre of this association is there.”

The person Bi Mak-heon pointed to was Kwon Jeong-won.

The person ranking highest except for the chairman and vice-chairman.

“Tch, we came to rob an empty house?”

Chun Yeowun clicked his tongue.

He was hoping to deal with the chairman and vice-chairman of the Murim Association, who were known to be the current head of the Blade Six and the Ohsin group.

When he was told that both weren’t present, Chun Yeowun felt irritated.

Grunt!

‘How dare the remnants of the Cult ignore me?’

It was Mun Jeong-seo, the aide of the chairman of the Murim Association and the one next in line to be the head of the Ohsin group. A man with power.

He was being treated as if he didn’t exist at all, and it was natural that his pride would be hurt.

“Advisor.”

Mun Jeong-seo called for Hyun Won-kyung.

“Yes, chairman’s representative?”

“Are you going to let them insult the association? Don’t you think that this situation needs to be taken care of? Let’s work together.”

Although he was a man with pride, Mun Jeong-seo wasn’t an idiot.

He knew that going in alone wouldn’t work.

“Hmm.”

Hyun Won-kyung seemed worried about something.

He knew that it was difficult to deal with Chun Yeowun alone.

However, his Five Great Warriors title was holding him by the ankles.

'This is good.'

Mun Jeong-seo gave the right justification so this seemed nice.

"Since the representative of the chairman is saying it, there is nothing I can do about it. Let's try to suppress them quickly with no casualties on our side."

"We will help too."

"Let's show those foolish cultists what justice is."

Srr!

As if waiting, the other executives pulled their swords at once.

They had the same thought as Hyun Won-kyung.

Mun Jeong-seo, who confirmed that all were acting, shouted at the warriors.

"The representative of the chairman and the other executives will deal with the evil demonic Cult, so the others can take care of those minions!"

If the top executives were going to deal with Chun Yeowun, and the 3,000 warriors would deal with the minions, then they would definitely be able to win against the Demonic Cult.

And thanks to the EV field, the association had the advantage.

Because of their numbers.

'I'll trample that bastard!'

Mun Jeong-seo looked at Chun Yeowun.

And just as he was about to send a signal to the executives.

Shhhh!

'Uh?'

Something hazy appeared in front of him.

It was Hu Bong.

"How dare you stare at him? I'll gouge your eyes out!"

'Fast!'

Still, he could tackle it.

Mun Jeong-seo hurriedly tried to stab Hu Bong in the neck with his sword.

But Hu Bong just lightly brushed it off.

Shh!

'W-what power... '

The hand holding the sword felt like it was being ripped.

He barely managed to get back the sword when something swiftly flew in his vision.

Shhh!

It was Hu Bong's two fingers!

He was really trying to gouge out his eyes

'No!'

The man was too fast for Mun Jeong-seo to dodge.

At that moment, a sharp blade cut through Hu Bong's arm.

Slash!

Hu Bong avoided it by moving a bit back, but he didn't want to give up on pulling out the eyes.

It was Hyun Won-kyung, who restrained Hu Bong.

He was the only one who could read Hu Bong's movements.

'Ugh, I was in trouble!'

Hyun Won-kyung's expression darkened.

Just looking at Hu Bong's movements, he knew that the man was on the same level as him.

Till now, he thought that the young man was the only strong one here, but now he realized that a couple others seemed to be on the same level as him.

'Since when did the Demonic Cult get this strong?'

The other people were also shocked.

Not a single person could see Hu Bong move.

"Deal with that one first!"

Mun Jeong-seo was angry at the fact that he was almost hit by that man, so he shouted at the executives to aim for Hu Bong first.

"Alright!"

Biryu Seong brought out his sword to help in taking down Hu Bong.

And then, someone appeared next to him.

"I shall take care of you. Human."

Shakena, with her purple hair fluttering around, jumped off the ground and tried to hit Biryu Seong on his feet.

'This stupid bitch!'

Biryu Seong held back a smile.

He planned on cutting off the leg of the woman who was trying to hurt him.

But.

Pang!

"Huh?"

Rather than the legs being cut off, the sword which was loaded with sword energy, broke?

Clank!

Shakena didn't stop and slammed Biryu Seong's shoulder.

Push!

"Kwak!"

As if made of mud, the shoulders quickly dug to the sides of his body, which soon greeted the ground below.

Kwang! Crack!

A crack of about 3 meters.

What unbelievable power.

Biryu Seong, whose body was crushed, soon stopped moving.

"Shit. Killed him."

Shakena, who said that, smiled and put her hands on the dead man's chest.

Pulling the heart out, she chewed on it as if she was eating an apple.

Bite!

“So delicious!”

“W-what the fuck is that bitch doing!”

Yeon Woo-kang, of the Jongnam clan, was furious at her.

However, contrary to his words, his body didn’t move.

The others were shocked at what the woman did, but soon they turned their heads.

At that time.

“Aah! My eyes! My eyes…”

Hu Bong dug out the eyes of Mun jeong-seo.

The strongest disciple and member of the Murim Association who had reached the Superior Master level’s end, couldn’t even stop Hu Bong.

The gap in their skills seemed too huge.

“Told you I’d gauge your eyes out. Hehe.”

Hu Bong smiled sarcastically as he looked at the blood-filled eyes.

“How dare you!”

Hyun Won-kyung, who couldn’t calm himself, tried to attack him.

But was blocked by someone.

“A bitch?”

She was Mun Ran-yeong.

“If you want to fight my husband, you need to go through me first.”

‘Husband?’

It wasn't shocking that they were a couple.

Rather, it was shocking that she held his wrist without effort.

"Let go!"

Hyun Won-hyung tried to make her release the hand she was holding by using his sword.

Normally, people would let go of the hand to avoid getting hit, but Mun Ran-yeong didn't seem to care about it and put her hand on his chest.

Wheik!

The chest of Hyun Won-kyung began to turn hot.

And at some point, his body bounced back.

Papapk!

"Kuak!"

Thud!

As he was pushed back almost 20 meters, he knelt down and coughed up blood.

He looked up at the woman with shocked eyes.

'Wh-who the hell is this woman?'

He thought about how many times he had been beaten since he reached the Supreme Master level.

When the woman hit him in the chest, he couldn't even counter it.

'Just what is this…?'

'How can the executives be handled this easi… '

The warriors who were cheering and sure of their win a moment ago, were

confused.

What was more shocking was that the executives were being suppressed by the subordinates and not Chun Yeowun.

“What are you doing! Are you all going to stand still and watch?”

Kwon Jeong-won shouted at the warriors.

They couldn’t be dealt with one-on-one.

They had to try with a joint effort.

Hearing that, the leader of the vanguard gave the orders.

“Th-the man is ri…”

It was then.

Chun Yeowun, who stood still until then, stepped ahead.

Step! Step!

He was just walking, but the dark intimidation was too overwhelming that all the warriors flinched.

Chun Yeowun spoke to them.

“I will give you all a chance.”

“A chance?”

Chun Yeowun gave the Murim Association warriors the worst choice.

“Kneel down.”

‘!!!’

All the faces went stiff.

To kneel meant to surrender.

At those words, Kam Cheok raised his voice with a red face.

“Kneel down? Unless you are crazy, you would never dare say those word…”

Slash!

Kam Cheok’s body was split in half.

And in front of the split body, stood Chun Yeowun.

“Shit!”

“W-when?”

Wheik!

Shocked by seeing him suddenly stand that close, the warriors immediately retreated.

And Chun Yeowun spoke again.

“Kneel down. And then I will accept you as members of the Great Sky Demon Order.”

A voice full of arrogance.

But no one thought of it as simple arrogance.

Chun Yeowun’s intimidation was so heavy that no one had another thought.

‘W-what is this!’

Kwon Jeong-won couldn’t accept it.

Did it make sense for one person to scare off 3,000 warriors of the association?

Grunt!

Unable to stand that, he ended up shouting.

“What are you all doing! It’s just one man! Just one man! Are you all going to fall for his tricks?? He can’t even use his power because of the EV field!”

The leader of another unit, Hang-ryeong, who had also retreated in fear, shouted at the warriors.

“Director is right! If it’s just one person, we don’t need to…”

Chun Yeowun sighed and then laughed at that.

“EV field right? I have experienced this once before, and it is annoying.”

“You experienced it before?”

At Chun Yeowun’s words, Hang-ryeong couldn’t hide his doubts and frowned.

He didn’t understand what Chun Yeowun was talking about.

Chun Yeowun continued.

“But do you really think the same technique will work on me again?”

“What?”

Chun Yeowun stretched out his palm towards the air.

And the warriors looked up to see what he was doing.

At that moment, an amazing thing occurred.

The entire space around them vibrated.

“W-what the hell is that?”

“The sky is?”

It was as if the sky was shaking.

And it only got worse and worse.

Chun Yeowun pulled something hard, as if intending to tear off the sky.

“Y-You, what are you doing?”

Hang-ryeong shouted at what was happening around.

It was then.

Break!

Something bounced all around the ground.

It wasn’t the end.

Cracks appeared on the floor, and then explosions occurred at the same time on the north, south, east and west.

Crack!

Kwon Jeong-won, who looked at the explosions, shuddered.

The place where the explosions happened were where all the units operating the EV field were stationed.

‘No way!’

Not long after the explosion.

The nature energy, which was scattered till then, filled the space.

The warriors, who sensed that, were shocked.

“How… just how… how…”

Chun Yeowun spoke to those who didn’t believe it.

“If you want to overcome power, you should use a stronger power.”

CHAPTER 101
SURRENDER (2)

Chun Yeowun, who had been through an EV field once before, knew just how annoying it was.

So, for a long time, he thought about how to destroy that thing with the help of Nano.

And one of the solutions was to overload the EV field.

What would happen if the EV field was continuously infused with energy to the point it couldn't handle it anymore?

It was a gamble.

As expected, Chun Yeowun was able to do it.

"A stronger power?"

The leaders of each unit were shocked.

Was that even possible?

Hyun Won-kyung, who was watching this happen, was the most shocked.

'How did this happen… '

As a Supreme Master, he had a better understanding of energy than others.

Those who crossed the line of the Superior Master level would attain a greater understanding of energy.

He was able to be conscious of all energies.

The energy in nature too.

'More energy than the scattered one has entered the area.'

The sky was shaking too.

The cohesion and decomposition occurred at the same time, as if space itself was affected.

'He can freely handle the energy within nature… '

It was unheard of.

But he heard something about it from the chairman.

[If you go beyond the state of Divine Master level, you can reach a stage where you can influence the energy of nature]

"Heavenly Master level!"

Only those who attained that realm could do that.

Hyun Won-kyung felt a shiver down his body.

'He really reached the legendary level?'

It had been said that only five warriors in the entire history of Murim had reached it.

The first monk in the Shaolin.

Sambong, of the Wudang clan, who reached it by attaining enlightenment.

The first Chun Ma, creator of the Demonic Cult.

The Blade God.

And then Chun Yeowun, the Demon God who ruled above them all, had also reached that level.

'Did that man really reach the stage that only legends were said to have attained? After a thousand years?'

Hyun Won-kyung's eyes were filled with awe.

He was already shocked when he guessed that the young man was at Divine Master level, but realising that someone surpassed the legend, he felt weird.

'The sixth warrior to reach Heavenly master level!'

Wrong.

Chun Yeowun was the same fifth one.

Since he was unaware of it, it was natural to regard this man as a new Heavenly Master.

[Director General!]

Hyun Won-kyung, who was shocked, sent a message to Director General Kwon Jeong-won.

He wanted to let him know.

[If my guess is right, then that person is at Heavenly Master level. No matter how many of the association go against him, they won't be able to beat him.]

[W-what? Heavenly Master level?]

Not able to believe it, he turned to Hyun Won-kyung.

It was something he couldn't believe.

He was shocked that Chun Yeowun managed to destroy the EV field too, but the thought of him being a Heavenly Master level did never cross his mind.

[It can't be. The Heavenly Master level is… a legend…]

Creepy!

The director general stopped talking as a cold energy spread past his body.

'!!!'

And then came the most unbelievable sight.

Innumerable Ice Swords were created in the sky at once, all over the Murim Association.

Crackle!

There were so many that it was difficult to even count.

At the sight of the Ice Swords filling the sky above, the warriors couldn't get themselves to shut their mouths.

Whisper!

"What… just what am I looking at?"

"Is he human?"

"How can human energy do th…"

Inhumane.

The word couldn't be more appropriate.

Chun Yeowun raised his hand towards the sky, and it made everyone feel as if he was holding his finger over a button that would launch a nuclear bomb.

'Impossible.'

The leaders were all shocked at it.

Even if Ice Swords could be created, they thought that handling them would be impossible.

Unless the human brain was a computer, it was impossible to handle so many Ice Swords.

'No. this might be our chance, when he is focused on the Ice Swords, we can strike.'

Baek Cheon, the leader of a unit, thought.

The distance between Chun Yeowun and them was 10 meters.

It wasn't far.

And if he used his own technique, then he could be there at once.

[Can you hear me?]

Baek cheon sent a message to the others.

To attack at the same time from multiple directions. If Chun Yeowun notices and tries to respond, he wouldn't be able to deal with it all.

'Now!'

Baek Cheon tried to send a hand signal.

It was then.

Swoosh! Swosh! Swoosh!

Kwang! Bang! Kwang!

With a ray of blue light, something passed through the heads of the leaders.

Without even having a chance to realize it, they fell down.

'Uh-how?'

Baek Cheon, who was about to move, stood still.

Chun Yeowun spoke to him with a sneer.

"Thanks for being an example."

"What?"

At that time, he felt something in the air.

Baek Cheon blocked it with defense.

Clang!

What was falling down was an Ice Sword.

Not one.

"This… this is…"

Kwakwakwang!

Dozens were coming for Baek Cheon, and his whole body, which failed to stop the swords, was pierced.

By the time his screams were over, only swords could be seen from his body.

Dazzling blue sky.

The Ice Swords which filled the sky were shining in blue.

Surprise and shock.

And then the thoughts turned into despair and fear.

Chun Yeowun spoke with an intimidating voice to the warriors, who were all staring at the sky.

"Kneel down."

That voice that entered their ears.

The upright knees of the Murim people, who seemed to never give in, were bent.

'No! No!'

Director General Kwon Jeong-won, who was watching the scene, was standing wide-eyed.

He then collapsed.

Thud! Thud!

The knees of people around Chun Yeowun touched the floor.

And it spread like a wave as all 3,000 warriors fell to their knees.

Losing their courage to fear.

In front of one person.

“I… for me to see such a sight…”

Bi Mak-heon, who was looking at this, felt the warm tears forming in his eyes.

It was the same with the other members of the Cult.

For 27 years, the Sky Demon Order was living in the shadows with their heads bowed.

But now, they saw the entire Murim Association being trampled in front of their eyes.

“Tch. It would be better to kill them all.”

Hu Bong was dissatisfied with this.

If it would have been Chun Yeowun’s normal way, everyone would have been mercilessly killed.

However, in the present era where Gates have opened.

If all of them were killed, the manpower to stop the Gates would be reduced.

And this was enough victory.

This wasn’t some random place, but the main site of the association.

The biggest ripple was caused by the Murim Association.

Tak!

Chun Yeowun received the surrender, went back to normal.

The members of the Cult shouted.

“Chun Ma! Chun Ma! Chun Ma! Chun Ma!”

“Great Sky Demon Order! Long live!”

Grunt!

Kwon Jeong-won and other executives grunted at the sight.

An irreversible situation.

In a situation where even Chun Yeowun’s subordinates couldn’t be taken down, what could they even do?

If this fact would spread around, then the honor of the association would suffer.

‘To think the absence of some executives would hit us this big.’

Most of the executives weren’t in this place.

Unlike the past, it was difficult to gather all the members of the association except for a rare occasion.

Even the Chairman and vice-chairman were not present at the meetings.

And that led to this.

Drip!

Blood flowed from the hand which was clenching too hard.

The Director General thought to himself.

‘This is just the Great Revival!’

Great Revival.

To stay back and get all the suffering all in order to get revenge.

It was a saying which was taken after the fact that a person once tasted the worst humiliation to get revenge.

'Endure this.'

They had no other choice but to retreat.

This was going to be a momentary victory of the Cult.

'You people will all regret it. You touched the centre of the Murim Association and hastened your destruction.'

Kwon Jeong-won looked at Chun Yeowun.

If only he died, then dealing with the Cult would be a lot easier.

He was analysing on how to deal with a Heavenly Master.

At that time, Chun Yeowun gave an order.

"Bring them."

"Yes!"

The members went to the cargo truck and moved a large box.

The warriors looked at it with puzzled eyes.

After putting out 50 boxes side by side, the members stood in front of them as if they were going to distribute food.

Chun Yeowun spoke to the warriors.

"Those who swore allegiance to our Cult. Come one after one and get this injection."

'!?'

The faces of the warriors hardened.

What was the injection?

The Cult members standing in front of the large boxes pulled syringes out.

'Poison?'

'Shit!'

The warriors couldn't hide their shock.

They had surrendered considering that this would save their lives, but they had the same thoughts as the Director General too.

It was their promise to the future.

However, that was being trampled on right now.

"…what the hell is this?"

One of the executives asked.

Chun Yeowun spoke as if it was nothing.

"Nano bomb."

"N-nano bomb?"

Whisper.

The word nano bomb brought extreme confusion.

So they were going to get nano bombs injected in them?

'This is crazy!'

Director General Kwon Jeong-won looked at the Cult's cargo truck with an absurd expression.

'So this is what it was.'

Something was constantly bothering him.

He thought that it was strange that a monster like Chun Yeowun had only brought 50 Cult members with him who weren't of much power, except for the Flame qi users.

'Was it because of the… truck that they were dragged here…?'

Director Kwon Jeong-won's guess was correct.

This was why the truck wasn't abandoned.

This was why he used Shakena's phasing ability.

Bae Hyun-jae, the executive who couldn't hold back the anger, yelled.

"What is all this? Even though we surrendered to you? Is there no respect for the losers?"

Shhhh!

"Eiik!"

Suddenly, Chun Yeowun approached him.

Baek Hyun-jae, who was flustered, tried to defend himself.

However.

Puck!

"Kuak!"

Chun Yeowun's light kick made his leg twist and fall down.

Holding his hair, Chun Yeowun said.

"You are quite a funny one."

"Kuak!"

"What reason do I have to trust you?"

“Th-that…”

“Are you trying to say something like, we got down on our knees so everything is fine?”

“F… formally pap…”

Pull!

“Kuaaak!”

It felt as if the hair was being ripped off.

Grabbing the hair, Chun Yeowun dragged him to a place where the other warriors could see him clearly.

And then he spoke in a cold voice.

“I guess you don’t remember what you did to the Cult.”

At those words, the faces of the warriors darkened.

The Murim Association desperately worked on dissolving the Sky Demon Order 27 years ago.

Even when the lord was taken away to a secret prison, they forced the members of the Cult to live as fugitives.

“I will show you for sure.”

Tak!

Chun Yeowun pressed his hand on Bae Hyun-jae’s shoulder and pulled the hair back.

The man kept on shouting in pain.

‘Wh-what is he doing… ’

Grab!

“Achhhhh!”

Chun Yeowun kept pulling.

Till.

The head was pulled off from the body.

Drip!

Blood spurted from the throat and splashed all around.

‘Shit!’

‘He pulled out the head from the hair… ’

At the brutal sight which just happened in front of them, the warriors ended up turning away their heads.

Chun Yeowun lifted the head in his hand and said.

“You lost to the Cult and are now slaves. If you don’t like it, say it out now. A loser’s choice is surrender or death.”

Thud!

With those words, he threw the head in his hand aside.

Despite seeing him disrespect the man, no one could shout.

Everyone was already gripped with fear.

The results soon came.

The warriors lined up to get the nano bombs injected into them.

The reality was too horrific for them to act like heroes.

‘Shit!’

Kwon Jeong-won and the other executives had wretched faces.

They tried to move slowly.

They were still deciding whether to choose honor and die or shame and live.

But.

“Who told you all to get in line?”

“W-what do you mean?”

“Didn’t you tell us to make a choice?”

The executives were perplexed.

They thought that they could get the injection and save themselves.

“You need to pay the price.”

“Pri-price?”

Chun Yeowun’s words made no sense to them.

“I need you all to be dead.”

Click!

When the office line was cut off, the hologram device was powered off.

However, there will be an emergency generator right?

Wheing!

And the hologram device got activated.

The sound of rumbling.

Soon after, the executives appeared.

The only person who couldn't be seen was the chairman and vice-chairman, who sent Mun Jeong-seo as the representative.

As they tried to reconnect, some rumbling could be heard.

-Huh?

-This?

The severed heads of the Murim Association executives.

The hair was discolored as if they were frozen to death.

All their expressions were painful.

-They… why are they…

The hologram executives couldn't hide their confusion at the sight.

At the same time, someone sat down in the chair where the chairman should be sitting.

It was Chun Yeowun.

"Lucky. Survivors."

Chun Yeowun said sarcastically.

The angry hologram executives didn't hold back.

-Who are you?

-How dare you do this!

Chun Yeowun answered.

"I am the Chun Ma of the Great Sky Demon Order."

‘!?’

At those words, the speaker to the hologram device went silent as if it stopped working at once.

CHAPTER 102
SURRENDER (3)

-Sky Demon Order… Demonic Cult!

The Forces of Justice never called the Sky Demon Order by its name.

They have always considered them the group that worshipped the demons.

'Demonic Cult?'

The eyes of the executives of the Murim Association, who were wary of the reappearance of the Demonic Cult, were full of shock.

The Demonic Cult was in the main office.

In the head office, inside the conference room.

'No way… did the main office fall into the hands of the Cult?'

Even though it was a hologram, their confused expressions were clear.

In order to get to sit on the chairman's seat in the conference room, he had to go through the entire force.

'No way!'

They wanted to be positive but it was hard to deny.

The heads of the executives were scattered on the conference table.

This was truly terrifying.

Just an hour ago, it seemed like they were talking about the Demonic Cult in Jinan city.

They were planning on punishing them.

'Since when was the Cult… '

The Demonic Cult had always suffered.

Who would have imagined that the dissolved Demonic Cult would somehow enter the main office?

-Wait… did he say Chun Ma?

An old monk's hologram opened his mouth.

Just looking at the yellow robes with red lines, anyone could see he was a monk.

-Amitabha. Is it the Chun Ma who is the legend?

'Oh?'

At the words of the saint Nogak, Chun Yeowun was shocked.

There were a few people who weren't members of the Sky Demon order and knew the meaning of the Chun Ma.

'Actually, the Shaolin temple might be aware of this.'

Their history was longer and wider than any clan.

Even more than the Sky Demon Order.

"As expected from the saint of Shaolin, it's very like you to have such an insight."

Even in the past, the Shaolin temple never did any bad, so Chun Yeowun spoke with a soft voice.

At that, the other executives looked at Saint Nogak with puzzled eyes.

-For the Cult to have a Chun Ma born within. For the Forces of Justice, this is very sad news.

-Saint Nogak, what do you mean?

-Amitabha. This isn't the time to speak about it.

Explaining it now was hard.

And the appearance of the Chun Ma wasn't something to be discussed so lightly.

-What the he…

The executives were even more curious now, and someone with a red face shouted.

-Is that title so important now? Those damned cultists have harmed the association warriors!

The man wearing a neat white robe was Jang Pyeong-gak, a long-time scholar of the Wudag clan.

Although he was a warrior who was supposed to hide his feelings and calm himself, he spoke in anger.

He glared at Chun Yeowun and shouted.

-This is why it is said that evil people like you should never be left alone. Because of what you people have done, the Gate disaster strikes, and the damage inflicted on the people…

Snap!

At that moment, Chun Yeowun snapped his fingers.

And the hologram in the middle of the table turned on and something was played.

The situation outside the office.

-Sky Demon Order! Long live! Long live!

People were cheering for the Cult.

There were too many people that not a single person's face could be seen clearly

other than the fact that they were warriors of the association.

-How? Just how?

Jang Pyeong-gak was at a loss for words.

He thought that the people outside were hurt, wounded and even dead.

-Why are they?

“Why? Did you think that I killed them all?”

-They, what are they doing?

“They swore allegiance to the Cult.”

‘!?’

At Chun Yeowun’s words, the faces of Murim Association executives were distorted.

If what Chun Yeowun said was true, then it wasn’t that the office was destroyed, but the entire office fell into the hands of the Cult.

‘How can warriors of justice yield to the demons?’

Justice was what they meant.

If the executives were present, they would have killed them right away.

“I will give you people a chance too.”

Snap!

Chun Yeowun snapped his finger, and Bi Mak-heon dragged someone inside.

“Kuak… please… please spare me.”

‘!?’

At the appearance of that person, the executives frowned.

The man was the chairman's representative, Mun Jeong-seo.

Without eyes, the face looked miserable.

"I heard that he was someone close to the chairman of the Murim Association, but it is unfortunate that he is like this. Well it doesn't matter. Because of him, I managed to get good information."

Chun Yeowun spoke as if he was satisfied with it, and placed his hand on Mun Jeong-seo's shoulder.

Unlike the others who were dead, it seemed like this man decided to save his life by giving out the information.

"This one is now born as a member of our Cult. I am a fair person. So I will give you all a chance too."

-A chance?

Chun Yeowun smiled at the executives.

"Surrender to the Cult. If you sacrifice yourselves as the heads of each clan as a token of surrender, I will accept the clan as a subject under the Cult with a compassionate heart."

Grab!

Chun Yeowun pressed Mun jeong-seo's shoulder.

"T-thank you for the benevolence shown by the merciful Chun Ma!"

The man wasn't shouting in fear.

When he, the chairman's representative, acted like this, the executives saw that as a strong insult.

-You jerk! You are crossing the line!

-How dare you mock our association!

Unable to hold their anger, the executives burst out.

They were asked to surrender.

Chun Yeowun said.

“Gave up power and chose punishment…”

Normally, it should be something said with a hint of pity, but the next words were.

“Thank you. I too was thinking what to do if you accepted the chance.”

-Wh-what?

The eyes of the executives were wide

From the beginning, all Chun Yeowun did was humiliate them.

Chun Yeowun lightly placed his hand on the table and said.

“From now, let’s break you down one after another. I’ll make sure we give you a thousand times worse pain than what you put the Cult through.”

As soon as the words were done, the table cracked.

Jjjkkk!

The entire table tore apart in an instant, and then.

Phhh!

The huge table turned into dust.

In an instant, the executives went silent.

Breaking a table was easy, but it was difficult to turn it into dust.

There was only one person who spoke after seeing that.

-Do you think you can handle us?

In that seat of the hologram was the nameplate.

[Geum Song-ryon, Vice Chairman of Murim Association]

The head of Blade Six, the current head of the Blade God Six Martial clan.

Chun Yeowun had been paying attention to this man more than anyone else.

Unlike others, he had a poker face all the time.

'To come out at this moment… '

Chun Yeowun said to him.

"You can expect a lot. And just like the true 'leaders' you have, I'll uproot you this time for sure. Blade God Six Martial clan."

'!?'

At those words, there was a change in the calm expression of Geum Song-ryong.

-You…

When he tried to ask something, Chun Yeowun made a light gesture.

All the devices of the hologram in the room crashed and the connection was cut off.

At the same time.

In the head office of Blade Six.

Geum Song-ryong who was sitting in his room got up with a stiff face.

And he hurried out of the room.

"Chairman?"

A man in a black suit and sunglasses outside the room called him.

Geum Song-ryong said.

“Book train tickets to Chengdu.”

“Huh? But there is a meeting with outsourcing…”

“Cancel it. We have urgent matters at hand.”

If the chairman said that, who could refuse it?

The man in the sunglasses tried to adjust the schedule on the tablet, but then went stiff.

‘chengdu? If it is Chengdu… ’

Geum Song-ryeong mumbled in a serious voice.

“I need to see them.”

The conference room in the Murim Association.

The emergency generator was barely working, since the building was cut.

‘Is this fine?’

Bi Mak-heon looked at the hologram device which was broken.

‘I think Chun Ma pushed them too much.’

Although they took over the main office, the executives still had a lot of power.

In this case, the Cult did a surprise attack, but the next time would be a war.

No, maybe the association would fight back stronger than the Cult could expect.

“Afraid?”

As if feeling his fear, Chun Yeowun asked.

Bi Mak-heon cautiously responded.

“I am concerned about the moves of the Murim Department.”

“The Department?”

To be honest, he wasn’t worried.

And that was because of Chun Yeowun, who was strong.

“With this, the Cult has risen again. And they will likely put pressure on us again.”

Most of the warriors were registered as warriors in the Murim Department.

The only people who didn’t register were the Forces of Evil and the Demonic Cult members.

And the Murim Association would aim for that.

“If I was in the association, I would move the Murim Department to incite public opinion about the Cult.”

So far, the civilians had the worst image of the Sky Demon Order.

It was because of the bloodshed which happened in the hands of the chairman of the Black Sky Company.

“If that happens, we will have a setback in running the company too.”

The Murim Department was full of people from the Murim Association.

Their absolute allies.

In one way or another, the Sky Demon Order was sure to have an unfavourable future.

And that was also one of the reasons why the people of the Sky demon Order never came in front of the public.

“Then what will your solution be?”

“Solution?”

“Did you think I put you beside me only to give me more problems to think about?”

The reason why Bi Mak-heon was appointed as his personal aide was because he was a strategist.

Pondering a moment, Bi Mak-heon said.

“We need news which can offset the image of the Cult, which is bad now. And we need allies who support it. Even better if it is the government department which has enough power to keep that Murim department in check.”

“Right. That is your main job.”

‘Ah… ’

Only then did he understand what Chun Yeowun expected him to do.

Those who use their bodies for Chun Yeowun were already there

Bi Mak-heon was the brains.

“Tell me the specific plan within three days.”

‘T-three days!’

Just 3 days.

Short period.

Bi Mak-heon almost gasped.

However, he didn’t want to break the expectations that Chun Yeowun had, so he nodded his head.

“I will do as I am asked!”

“I will take care of the latter part you said.”

“Huh?”

The former was difficult and the latter was more difficult. There was no other department in the State Council that could keep a check on the Murim Department except for the Public Security and the Ministry of National Defense.

The Chun Yu-jang faction tried to make allies several times, but they failed each time.

'What does he plan on doing?'

Chun Yeowun mumbled as if he was talking to himself.

"I need to call him."

'Him?'

Shiyan city.

A small town southeast of Xian, the capital of the Chinese government.

Further east from there was Nanyang city, where the headquarters of the Ministry of National Defense and Defense Forces was located.

An abandoned gas station located in the suburb of Nanyang.

It was a sparsely populated place, and there were vehicles with military marks engraved everywhere.

The surrounding area was marked by soldiers.

Next to the abandoned gas station, there was a shabby restaurant.

A strong-looking bearded middle-aged man with a fine leather jacket was sitting there while looking at his watch.

"One minute left."

The middle-aged man with a beard was sitting opposite to another person who couldn't hide his embarrassment.

He was Mak Wu-cheong, the commander of the National Guard, in charge of Datong city.

Wearing a military uniform, with the mark of lieutenant general engraved on his shoulder.

He recently got a promotion in recognition of his efforts in blocking the S-class gate.

'Why hasn't he come yet?'

This was a meeting.

The person in front of him was Ahn Woo-hong, the minister of National Defense.

After receiving the medal for the achievement, Mak Wu-cheong struggled to convince the man to come to dinner.

-Chick! No vehicles approaching.

The radio of the people standing guard could be heard.

And with people checking for their safety, it was tough to extend this meeting any further.

"The current time is 13:29:30. It makes no sense anymore."

"C-chief."

"I hope that in the future, you will not waste the time of your boss with this kind of thing."

Tak!

Ahn Woo-hong stood up.

He was a military man, and he served as the commander-in-chief for seven years.

And he was famous for being strict with punctuality.

'Ahhh… '

To get off on the wrong foot from the beginning, Mak Wu-cheong didn't like this.

Ahn Woo-hong was leaving the restaurant.

Intending to appease him, Mak Wu-cheong followed him and headed to where he was.

"C-chief wait! Please wait…"

"It's too late…"

Thud!

"Gasp!"

Something fell right in front of the door.

Ahn Woo-hong, who had a steel heart wasn't surprised by anything else, but was startled and stepped back at the thought of a lightning falling there.

"Si-Sir Chun!"

Mak Wo-cheong shouted.

The one who fell from the sky was Chun Yeowun.

The seconds hand on the watch of Ahn Woo-hong's wrist was pointing to 59 seconds.

CHAPTER 103
CHAKRA (1)

The soldiers, who were on alert, didn't even look up at the sky.

Flustered by the sudden appearance of Chun Yeowun, who fell from the sky, they quickly ran towards him and aimed their guns while surrounding him.

Click!

"Move! Right now!"

In just a couple of seconds, dozens of people surrounded him.

And one could see just how well trained these soldiers were.

'He fell from the sky?'

Ahn Woo-hong, the head of the Ministry of National Defense, looked at Chun Yeowun.

He wasn't the kind to be shocked by anything.

However, when he was leaving the place, and suddenly someone fell ahead of him, he ended up moving two steps back.

"Khum."

"This is the man, Chun Mu-seong, I was talking about."

In that bloody atmosphere, lieutenant general Mak Wu-cheong introduced Chun Yeowun.

He didn't know the real name as the name recorded on the id card was different.

"…he is Chun Mu-seong?"

“That is right. You must be Ahn Woo-hong, the Minister of National Defense?”

People who usually meet the ministers and directors in the government, they use respectful courtesy.

However, Chun Yeowun was different.

‘Hmm.’

Ahn Woo-hong examined Chun Yeowun thoroughly.

Looking at the face, the man seemed to be young in his early 20s, but the air around him was surprisingly intimidating.

‘This person defeated the S-class Alpha entity?’

Ahn Woo-hong had heard about Chun Yeowun from Mak Wu-cheong.

And he was waiting to meet the person who had the power to deal with an S-rank Alpha entity, so he took time out of his busy schedule to meet him.

Sh!

As Ahn Woo-hong raised his hand, the soldiers who surrounded the man put down their guns.

The soldiers immediately went back to their assigned positions once the gesture fell.

Faithful to orders.

‘Military man?’

They seemed to be very thoroughly trained in the military.

It seemed like the head of the Ministry was also trained in the military.

‘An interesting guy.’

That was the first impression Chun Yeowun had on Ahn Woo-hong.

The man had no martial arts or extraordinary abilities, but the inherent strength could be strongly felt.

He was once a soldier, and now, he was standing on the top with dignity just like a martial artist who had accumulated experience for years.

'He isn't the kind to give in to power.'

This type of person would have to be convinced with reasoning.

Ahn Woo-hong looked at his watch and then at the cloudless sky.

"I have known Murim for 27 years. I have seen a lot of strong people, but this is my first time seeing someone fly."

"It doesn't look like you're that surprised."

Ahn Woo-hong responded with a light smile.

"In today's world, how could we live if we get shocked at every single illogical thing? This is a world where thousands of people die every day."

A world with Gates.

Each day holds unexpected things.

Ahn Woo-hong continued.

"I heard from the lieutenant general. The Black Sky Company, no, the dissolved Sky Demon Order, is where you are from."

Ahn Woo-hong, who decided to meet the man, had read all the available materials about the Cult.

He knew about how much influence they once had in the Murim world, and even about their current relationship with the Murim Associations.

"Certainly, making a deal with us rather than the Murim Department and the Murim Association is worthy."

Ahn Woo-hong knew that right away.

In order to break free from the influence of the Ministry of Murim, the Ministry of National Defense was also in a position to find people completely unrelated to the Murim Department.

In that aspect, the Sky Demon Order was the best.

“However, the risk is high. If we join hands with your organization, even if we do our best, there will be many things our Defense department would have to work on.”

In the worst-case scenario, the image of the military would worsen in the eyes of the people.

Ahn Woo-hong pointed it outright at the beginning.

Hearing that, Chun Yeowun answered calmly.

“It could be the other way around too. For example, a firm position in which the Ministry of National Defense is no longer swayed by the Ministry of Murim.”

Ahn Woo-hong smiled at that.

He then pointed to a field where there were no people, just a few abandoned buildings.

“Why do you think I chose this place to meet?”

“It seems like there are quite too many people just for the sake of security.”

The place was decent, and there were quite a lot of soldiers here for the sake of guarding and escorting. It was as if they were hoping to solve an issue.

“I’ll tell you straight up. I’ve heard from the lieutenant general about your power and I’d like for you to prove it.”

“Prove my power?”

“As I said before, while working in the military, I have come across a great number of talented Murim warriors.”

Shhh!

With those words, Ahn Woo-hong motioned to someone.

And one of the soldiers with a communication device went into a van and said something.

A black van came and stopped right ahead of the restaurant.

Step!

Two men came out of it.

They had dark brown skin and were definitely not from China.

Although they were wearing suits, a white cloth was uniquely wrapped around their necks.

'Who are these people?'

Chun Yeowun's eyes shone.

Chun Yeowun discovered a unique energy radiating within his body, the same energy he felt when he arrived.

"मुझे लगता है कि लेखक हमारे साथ प्रतिस्पर्धा करेंगे।"

One of them spoke in an unknown language.

Chun Yeowun ended up asking Nano.

"Nano."

[It is in Hindi. Something like "This man will compete with us".]

'Hindi?'

[A language used by those in the Hindu region. Analysis of his appearance reveals that he is an Indian. Transfer Hindi to the brain?]

'Sure.'

Shhhh!

As soon as that was said, Hindi was transferred into Chun Yeowun's mind.

Nano's strength.

To learn a language very easily.

Step!

Meanwhile, the two Indians approached them.

At the same time, they joined both their palms into a praying position and spoke to Ahn Woo-hong.

"Chief. Is this the time to make a decision?"

"Ahh…"

A little weird, but they could speak Chinese.

There were a few mistakes, but this was better than expecting others to understand their language.

Chun Yeowun asked Ahn Woo-hong.

"These people?"

"These two are warriors from the old Indian nation."

At Ahn Woo-hong's words, the two men again joined their palms and greeted Chun Yeowun.

"I am Ashri Rao."

"And I am Sura Rao."

Chun Yeowun took the initiative to greet them.

“Chun… Mu-seong.”

It felt different to use an unfamiliar name.

However, something was bothering him.

‘Old India?’

At Chun Yeowun’s confusion, Nano answered him.

[India of the present world couldn’t handle the Gate, and the government was disbanded. The surviving Indians fled to other nations.]

‘Ahh… ’

That was why it was being called Old India.

What was the reason for bringing such people?

Ahn Woo-hong answered his thoughts.

“I’ll be honest here. Before you made such a proposal, we were already in the middle of a negotiation with the Rao family, a warrior clan in old India.”

‘I see now.’

Chun Yeowun understood the situation.

Ahn Woo-hong had been preparing to break free from the influence of the Ministry of Murim in his own ways.

He attracted the warrior family of old India, even non-Murims, to respond to the Gate dangers.

“From the Ministry of National Defense point of view, the risk of the Rao clan is the same as yours.”

Listening to Ahn Woo-hong, it seemed like this clan was demanding an agreement with the National Defense too.

And there were some guesses as to why.

There was only one reason why people who ran from their nation would do this.

'Revive their name.'

And if that was right, then it was undoubtedly a huge risk for the National Defense.

Blocking the Gate was too much alone. Even with the support from another nation's people, it was too much of a gossip.

"Our department knows that things could only be achieved if risks are taken."

Ahn Woo-hong brought up the main topic.

"So, I would gladly propose a bidding competition between the Sky Demon Order and the Rao clan."

The conclusion was they battle it out and the side with the advantage would get the deal.

The expression of shock on the two Indians' faces showed that it was their first time hearing about this.

But soon, confidence was back on their faces.

The bearded Indian Ashri spoke to Sura in Hindi.

"I was worried since this was a bidding with another nation, but this turned out well. It would have been easier with weapons."

"Right. This is the time to show the power of Chakras to the Ministry of National Defense."

They were confident in their power.

The best of the Rao clan.

Even in the old India, they always welcomed such kinds of situations.

“We, the Rao clan, accept the proposal.”

They accepted the offer.

At that, Ahn Woo-hong looked at Chun Yeowun.

At that moment, Mak Woo-cheong’s voice entered Chun Yeowun’s head.

[Benefactor. They aren’t normal people. It was said that the one called Sura had the power to destroy a small mountain with a punch.]

Chun Yeowun looked at the one called Sura.

As Mak Wu-cheong said, he knew that these people weren’t ordinary ones.

‘They are different.’

The aura emanating from him was different from qi.

And Chun Yeowun couldn’t guess what kind of energy it was, but the flowing energy was like an overflowing river.

He was interested in them.

“Sounds good. Should we change the location?”

After all, there was only one option to get the Ministry of National Defense to agree with him.

Ahn Woo-hong, who heard the approval from both sides, had them move to a wide field across the road.

And the military was looking at the field from the corner.

As they faced each other at a 10 meters distance, Ashri asked Sura.

“What should we do? Should I go first?”

As Sura was about to nod and agree, Chun Yeowun said.

“If you want to hold out even a little, both of you would have to attack at the same time.”

In Hindi.

Comparable with the fluency of a native speaker.

The two of them were shocked for a moment and then soon asked Chun Yeowun.

Sura was the one who spoke.

“I didn’t know you could speak our language. However, we are the warriors of the Rao clan, and we do not attempt such cowardly means, unless in a real war.”

“Do as you like.”

With those words, Chun Yeowun leaned back.

Ahri Rao began to think that Chun yeowun was an arrogant jerk.

Although they were being polite because this could be a turning point for their clan, they were also warriors.

“Crude and stupid. I once tried to show the power of the Chakras to the Murims, and it was good. I’ll break that arrogant nose of his.”

Ashri stepped forward.

And took a pose similar to meditation.

Woong!

At that moment, the energy around him surged.

The sand on the floor was pushed away like a whirlwind.

‘Hmm.’

Chun Yeowun’s eyes narrowed.

In Chun Yeowun's eyes, who could see the flow of energy, the energy inside Ashri's body was concentrated in several parts.

The neck, the Dantian, blood vessels, the muscles.

'Unique.'.

'And the energy is explosively strong.'

They surely had a reason to be confident in themselves.

His energy was surely enough to push a warrior gasping for air.

"Hmph!"

Once that was done, Ashri's body was covered in blue light.

It was like using self-defense energy, but this was different too, it was similar to energy being condensed.

Ashri Rao spoke to Chun Yeowun.

"It'll be better for you to start. Otherwise… Hmph!"

He slammed his fist towards the floor.

Kwaang!

At that moment, with a loud roar, the floor around collapsed and created a huge 10 meters low pit.

And the pit stopped right near Chun Yeowun's feet.

"Oh oh."

An exclamation came out of Ahn Woo-hong's mouth who watched it.

He was surprised.

Ashri lifted his head like a happy puppy and looked at Chun Yeowun.

'Huh?'

However, Chun Yeowun didn't seem that shocked or even surprised.

He thought this much pressure would be enough before entering the battle, but this only brought insult to Ahsri's feelings.

"What a cheeky man! I will punch that nose in right now."

Phat!

Ashri moved towards Chun Yeowun.

His body bounced up like a spring and reached Chun Yeowun's face.

"Hmph!"

Ashri kicked Chun Yeowun's head. His kick had a blue light shining.

Swoosh!

'You brought this on yourself.'

Rao was going to blow off Chun Yeowun's head.

At that moment, Chun Yeowun lifted one hand up.

'Well then.'

Of course, Ashri thought that the opponent would have to block it.

However, the place where Chun Yeowun's hand went was the forehead.

With the index and thumb curled.

'Forehead flick? Is this a joke now?'

It was then.

The moment Chun Yeowun's finger hit the forehead.

Bam!

“Kuak!”

Tremendous force pierced his forehead, and Ashri bounced back with a scream.

Kwakwakwang!

He was smashed down and bounced several times.

He only stopped after falling 20 meters away.

Blood was dripping from his forehead, and he staggered a little before losing consciousness.

“No way…”

Sura couldn’t stay silent at the unexpected results.

Chun Yeowun said.

“I told you two to come at once.”

CHAPTER 104
CHAKRA (2)

All the soldiers who were watching the scene were amazed.

It was the same with Ahn Woo-hong.

For those not familiar with martial arts, it seemed like Ashri was thrown away the moment he ran towards Chun Yeowun.

'What happened? Suddenly Ashri Rao is lik… '

Ashri Rao's face was covered in blood. And looking at the man, they knew that he wasn't in a good condition.

Sura's expression hardened.

'Ashri is a great warrior candidate who even opened his 5th Chakra. Defeating him with just one move.'

Rao warriors learned the energy of Chakras. The warriors of old India like the Rao clan received the energy in the infinite universe and swirled it into their bodies.

Those who mastered Chakras were like superhumans.

'If the 5th Chakra is opened, the warriors should be the easiest to defeat.'

Their confidence shattered.

Chun Yeowun seemed to turn around.

The match wasn't even over yet, and the man was walking towards the restaurant, so Sura shouted.

"What are you doing?"

'They are strong. But the results are clear.'

Ashri Rao was in a situation in which standing up seemed great.

It seemed like he would collapse if anyone touched him.

And the winner was clear.

For Chun Yeowun, the match was done.

Grunt!

Sura clenched his teeth and shouted.

"Ashriii!!!"

Like the roar of a tiger, his shout spread in all directions.

Soldiers more than 200 meters away covered their ears.

"Gasp!"

Ashri's eyes, which were dazed, turned dark.

It was as if his soul was out of his body.

He suffered a blow to his forehead and had a concussion.

'I... what did I do?'

He remembered Chun Yeowun hitting him on the forehead.

When he looked up, he was far away from Chun Yeowun.

"Ashri! Have you forgotten our mission!"

"G-Great warrior!"

Ashri bit his lip at the cry.

He had to win this battle.

'For the nation!'

They had to save the old India, which was ruined.

"Ahhhh!"

Ashri exhaled and then tried to clear his mind.

He thought that if he was mentally strong, he could overcome the situation.

But.

"Uh?"

He tried to take just one step, and the ground was right in front of his eyes.

Thud!

'M-My body isn't moving.'

Ahsri Rao's body fell while trembling.

An energy completely different from the Chakras was inside his body, and he wasn't able to push that energy out.

He tried to move again, but nothing happened.

"Ashri!"

"Great… Great… warri… my body…"

"Get up! Is that the spirit of the Great Rao clan?"

Sura urged him to get up with a voice mixed with anger.

Chun Yeowun shook his head and spoke to Sura.

"He won't be able to move for the rest of his life if he doesn't relief the energy buried

in the body."

At Chun Yeowun's words, Ashri Rao's face turned pale.

Even though he wanted to throw out this unknown energy, he couldn't use the Chakra.

"What?"

Sura ran to Ashri who collapsed.

And then checked his condition.

Glaring at Chun Yeowun, Sura asked.

"What did you do?"

Instead of answering, Chun Yeowun asked him.

"The method of gathering energy might be different, but you must know that when someone else's energy enters you, it destroys the organs, right?"

"This is organ destruction?"

Sura stepped aside and looked at Ashri.

The veins were popping up on his body.

'Huh?'

Chun Yeowun frowned.

What he did was supposed to cause an internal injury, but looking at this, it seemed like the flow of energy had been reversed.

Shh!

"Uh?"

Chun Yeowun suddenly appeared in front of them.

‘He is fast!’

Sura looked at Chun Yeowun in bewilderment.

He didn’t like how this man was better than them despite not utilizing Chakras.

“Stand back.”

Sura turned away with a dissatisfied expression.

Chun Yeowun looked at Ashri’s pulse.

It was to find out what kind of influence was exercised on the body.

‘This… ’

Chun Yeowun’s eyes shone.

He assumed that this was something like an adverse effect on his opponent.

But he was wrong.

‘His energy is absorbing the energy I induced into the body.’

A unique thing.

The properties of their internal energy were different.

Despite that, it was absorbing an energy different from theirs.

‘It is absorbing… but, maybe the body is overloaded because I used too much? Is that it?’

It was confusing.

Usually, the absorption of energy happens when one’s level is higher. Like how the Sky Demon Energy absorbs the other energies.

“Do you know what is happening?”

Sura asked in a worried tone.

Instead of answering, Chun Yeowun asked again.

“Are the five energies in this one’s body the thing called Chakra?”

“Y-yes.”

“What is this energy.”

Sura’s eyes narrowed at that.

Just as how it was forbidden in the Murim to ask about the martial arts of other clans, it was also rude to ask warriors of India how their Chakras operate.

“…What are you trying to ask now?”

“I am asking the definition of this energy called Chakra.”

What Chun yeowun was curious about was what kind of energy the Chakra was.

‘Even if I don’t have the Sky Demon Energy, I can absorb the other energies of nature.’

That was something he could do after reaching the Heavenly master level.

And if he hadn’t reached that state, Chun Yeowun wouldn’t be able to accept a foreign energy into his body.

Rather, it would harm the body to even try.

“That… Do you think I will tell? The vision of our clan.”

Chun Yeowun smiled at those words.

And then walked away.

“Well, if that is the case, there is nothing I can do. The match is over too.”

It didn’t matter if the other person died or not.

It was at that moment.

Bang!

A loud sound from behind

Chun Yeowun turned his head.

Sura was giving out intense energy.

“Did you think you could just leave!”

Looking at his expression, it seemed like he would rush in right away.

Seeing that, Chun Yeowun spoke coldly.

“Don’t tell me that you weren’t prepared to die despite jumping into a battle?”

Ashri Rao had rushed forward wanting to kill Chun Yeowun too.

It was natural that when there was a battle, both sides would enter knowing that they could die at any point in time.

Grunt!

Sura clenched his teeth.

“…I admit it. This victory is yours. We, the Rao clan, never feel ashamed for losing our lives in a fair fight.”

“Really? Then… your current actions?”

Life and Chakras were intertwined, and it was similar to the wind blowing in all directions.

Sura spoke.

“Compete with me this time.”

“Compete?”

“I, the great warrior of the Rao clan, challenge you.”

“Not interested.”

Chun Yeowun ignored him and moved away.

At that, Sura quickly moved in front of Chun Yeowun.

And looked with bitter looking eyes.

“You aren’t afraid of me right?”

A deliberate provocation.

At that, Chun yeowun smiled.

“If I was afraid, I would have put my tail…”

Grab!

Chun Yeowun placed his hand on Sura’s shoulder.

Sura was about to slap it away, but then it felt like his body was being stopped.

“Ugh!”

Kwakwakwa!

Slowly, his legs began to dig into the ground, till his waist.

It happened so quickly that he couldn’t even open the Chakras.

Chun Yeowun looked down at him and said,

“Don’t use strong words. They will only make you look weaker.”

“Thi… this…”

Chun Yeowun shook his head and began to walk away.

Goo!

At that moment, a bright light shone from Sura's body.

At first it was red, then it turned yellow, green and then blue like Ashri, and then purple.

And finally, the whole body was dyed in white light at last.

Flash!

The ground around Sura melted.

Shaking as if something was moving.

Rumble!

Chun Yeowun stopped.

This was unique.

Energy was resonating from Sura.

However, it is completely different from the energy in nature.

Chun Yeowun turned his head.

'The energy around is condensed. It whirled and then was sucked in.'

Like an abyss.

Chun Yeowun was interested as he had never seen such a thing before.

Sura spoke to Chun Yeoun.

"Condition. You win and I will tell you about the Chakras."

"You don't know when to give up."

"And if I win, give up the bid and treat Ashri's condition."

That was Sura's true purpose.

Chun Yeowun knew this was absurd.

"I don't see why I should go along with this."

"I think you must think this is easy because it is a vision of the clan, but this is a vision of Timur the Conqueror, who was famous in the myth for attaining invincibility a long while ago."

'Timur?'

Chun Yeowun heard nothing about it.

So Nano explained it to him.

[Amir Timur, a conqueror who rose in Samarkand.]

Amir Timur, the ruler of Timur Empire.

The conqueror of Central Asia, Afghanistan, Russia Northern India and even the Anatolian Peninsula. The Jianghu is the last place he tried to conquer to turn into the greatest emperor, but he failed.

If it wasn't for someone killing him in his barracks, it was said that he would have controlled China.

[He is said to be the strongest warrior in the Timur Empire.]

'Stronger warrior?'

Chun Yeowun looked at Sura.

The source of the energy, he understood it to some extent now.

The Rao clan was one of the two clans who succeeded in following the Chakra vision of Timur.

Chun Yeowun asked.

“You don’t seem to be worried about losing your vision.”

“I am not! I am the great warrior of our clan. The warrior who conquered the 10th Chakra of Timur. There is no defeat.”

Having opened the seven Chakras, his confidence was overflowing.

It wasn’t just a rumour that he took down a mountain.

Chun Yeowun looked at him and said.

“The balance isn’t right.”

“What?”

He was using the vision of a great person, what balance was he talking about?

Chun Yeowun looked at the man once again and said.

“Not just the vision of Chakras, but the loyalty of the Rao clan.”

‘!!!’

At Chun Yeowun’s words, the expression on Sura’s face twisted.

It was absurd to ask for them to swear allegiance to another clan.

“Y-You really!”

As he was about to get angry, Chun Yeowun said.

“You aren’t in a position to argue. I am accepting the match despite winning the bid here, can’t you even do that?”

Sura clenched his fists.

Chun Yeowun was the kind to get what he wanted.

When Sura realized that everything depended on him, his shoulders felt heavy.

'Right. I should win. I am the strongest warrior of the Rao clan. I can't be taken down by a Murim warrior.'

After making up his mind, Sura said.

"Fine! I hope you keep your promise."

At that decision, Chun Yeowun smiled.

CHAPTER 105
CHAKRA (3)

“What are they doing?”

“W-well?”

At Ahn Woo-hong’s question, Mak Wu-cheong titled his head.

It seemed like the confrontation had ended, but Sura Rao was suddenly acting furiously, and then the two people talked.

Ahn Woo-hong mumbled.

“It seems like one side doesn’t understand.”

He thought that he should intervene.

It was the moment when he was about to ask a soldier to go.

Sura suddenly went for Chun Yeowun.

The moment he raised his fist.

A bright light formed into the shape of a giant fist and stretched forward.

The ground which was below him tore apart.

Pang!

“Ack!”

The aftermath hit the soldiers and even Ahn Woo-hong, who was far away.

Due to the sudden wave of energy, their bodies almost flew away.

“Ch-chief! Everyone should back off.”

Even though they were pretty far, because of the aftermath that hit them, the assistant of Ahn Woo-hong gave the orders to move away.

Meanwhile, Sura, who released the fist, looked at the place, hoping for the dust to die down.

‘I felt like I hit him.’

But it wasn’t a good hit.

And then the gust of wind stopped and the dust fell.

In the middle of the place was Chun Yeowun.

“That was good.”

Said Chun Yeowun as he was brushing off the dust.

He truly admired Sura’s blow.

‘Almost as good as East Challenger God.’

A blow that had reached the highest level of unification.

East challenger God.

One of the Five Great Warriors in Chun Yeowun’s era. He was known to be the strongest of the Five, and he was one of the few warriors who could stand against Chun Yeowun.

However, the abilities of the current Chun Yeowun weren’t comparable to back then.

‘After completing the 7th Chakra, I wondered if there was anyone else other than the great warrior of the Amir clan who could receive my attack.’

Sura’s eyes turned alert at the sight of Chun Yeowun being unscarred.

After that, he unfolded a unique movement.

Sure moved his arms in a circular motion, like a qi gathering movement, and then suddenly, countless hands stretched out.

They were like images, but not illusions.

'Shiva form Chakra.'

The several hands, which increased to a dozen, were glowing.

And all the hands stretched out, aiming to hit Chun Yeowun.

In a confident voice, Sura declared.

"I will show you the power of Shiva."

"If it is you, then I guess you can stop this."

"What?"

Chun Yeowun raised his hand.

A sudden chill on the skin, and then Ice Swords appeared all around.

Crackle!

Sura's eyes widened as he looked at the hundred Ice Swords.

Even Ahn Woo-hong was shocked.

'W-what the... '

He couldn't put it into words.

This was completely different from what he knew about the Murims.

"Stop this."

Chun Yeowun stretched out his hand towards the shocked Sura.

The hundred swords soon rushed towards him at once.

Swoosh!

The power of Sky Flash being concentrated on one person for the first time.

If Sura couldn't think of something, then it was definite that he would die miserably.

"Ahhh!"

At that moment, Sura crossed his arms.

And the space around distorted as the energy around was sucked in like an abyss again.

Phat! Phat!

And then it happened.

The Ice Swords, which were rushing for Sura, didn't reach him.

They began to bend, and then were absorbed into the distorted space.

'He sucked in sword energy too.'

It wasn't Sura who absorbed it.

It was the distorted space that sucked it.

Sura exhaled and took a deep breath, it was as if he wasn't sure whether he could stop the attack.

"The Vishnu form can stop any attack."

Vishnu.

One of the three major gods of Hindu.

It had the meaning that 'permeate everything' and it was a power suited to defend against such attacks…

This filled Sura with a bit of confidence.

“Now it is my turn!”

Sura’s form bounced and reached for Chun Yeowun.

When he drew a circle with his hands, the Vishnu form Chakra appeared, and numerous huge hands shone trying to suppress Chun Yeowun.

The sight was frightening, but.

“This is fun.”

Chun Yeowun raised his hand with a curious expression.

Woong!

And the energy of nature around condensed to create an invisible film.

It was because he knew that this attack couldn’t be blocked by internal energy.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The hands were blocked.

They kept coming as if they wanted to break the film down, but since it was made by the energy of nature, it wasn't an easy thing.

‘Kumar form!’

Phat!

Not wanting to lose the lead on attack, Sura reached for Chun Yeowun with a kick.

The Kumar form is a close combat technique.

Shh!

Chun Yeowun pretended to grab something in the air.

Suddenly, a vague hazy form similar to a sword appeared.

Chun Yeowun blocked the kick with an invisible sword.

Clang!

The hit bounced off, giving sparks all over the area.

Chachacha!

The floor on either side of Chun Yeowun tore down and cracked.

All because of the force at which the Chakra kick came in.

“Shit!”

Sura turned and kicked Chun Yeowun in succession.

The kicks, which kept flying in, were quite hard to unfold.

Chun Yeowun avoided it by moving back.

Papapak!

Kwakwakwang!

The ground touched by Sura’s kick would always get dug into holes.

It was a deadly skill.

Chun Yeowun continued to dodge, which made Sura yell.

“How long do you plan on running away! Do it right!”

Sura changed his stance from kicking, and tried to catch up with Chun Yeowun.

“I told you not to run!”

Sura used the blow he showed Chun Yeowun previously again.

The fist of light, which moved with two circles.

'Ah, Indra form!'

He intended to increase the destructive power by activating another form, a way to use two Chakras at the same time.

Indra meant strength.

"Fine. You want to fight, right?"

Chun yeowun stopped moving back and then took a solid step.

Bang!

The floor below cracked.

In that state, Chun Yeowun clenched his fists strongly.

Pang!

The moment he made that motion, the space around Chun Yeowun shook.

'The space is shaking?'

Sura's eyes frowned.

Great energy was condensing into one point enough to shake the space.

This was unification, a skill of East Challenger God.

And then he pushed his fist forward.

Bang!

The two fists of Sura and Chun yeowun collided at the same time.

The force was so huge at the collision, that it seemed like a destructive force.

Kwakwakwang!

In an instant, a strong wave spread out like a storm.

The waves were so strong that an abandoned gas station and a shabby restaurant on the other side weren't able to withstand it and collapsed.

Swoosh!

"Ahh!"

"T-there!"

The soldiers, who were using the military vehicles as shields, couldn't hide their shock.

They were all watching this from 20 meters away.

However, the impact was so strong that the vehicles were being pushed away. If their vehicles were any closer, they would have tumbled away.

'Is this a fight between humans?'

Ahn Woo-hong was shocked as he looked at the scene from behind a vehicle.

He had seen a lot of warriors and people with super powers too, but this fight wasn't something supposed to happen between humans.

Both of them were monsters.

Whoever would win, Ahn Woo-hong would acknowledge them.

'Huh. I guess the world is indeed big. With this we can flatten the noses of the Murim department's bastards.'

Thinking about that in the midst of the terrifying fight, he didn't seem like a normal person himself.

The aftermath of the collision ceased.

Where the two were standing was a huge pit of over 50 meters.

Drip!

Blood was dripping from Sura's lip.

He looked at his right hand.

Tremble!

His hand couldn't stop trembling.

'It is broken.'

Since fist was protected by the Chakra, it shouldn't have gotten broken.

He could still feel the pain in his wrist and shoulder.

'Such a huge cost to pay.'

If he was like this, then his opponent had to be in the same situation.

With that thought, Sura looked up.

Only to be shocked.

Chun Yeowun was casually walking towards him.

Phat! Phat!

So leisurely that even the sound of footsteps couldn't even be heard.

Not a single wound.

'He endured my fist which can break the mountains?'

Not just that.

He injured Sura too.

'Then, I, the best warrior of the Rao clan, who mastered the Chakra of Timur, was pushed back by a Murim in China?'

It was unbelievable.

His mentor had called the Timur Chakras the greatest ever.

He was told that no one could handle the seven Chakras.

But that was wrong.

Clench!

Sura clenched his teeth in anger.

Chun Yeowun asked him.

“Do you see the difference in skills now?”

“Skills?”

“If you don’t want to get more hurt, admit defeat.”

Chun Yeowun had already thought about taking Sura as his subordinate and didn’t want to inflict more injuries to him.

However, that only angered Sura.

“Are… you insulting me?”

“What insult?”

“Our confrontation is a battle in which the revival of our nation and honor of our clan is at stake. In such a battle, you look so relaxed and say such stuff!”

Bang!’

Sura stepped ahead in anger.

He was the kind to accept defeat when the battle was fair.

However, Chun Yeowun wasn’t even doing his best, it was nothing but a disgrace to him as warrior.

Sura crossed his arms and said.

“Do your best. I am not broken yet!”

He had Vishnu Chakra, the absolute defense.

“Best huh…”

“If you want to defeat me, then convince me.”

Sura said out loud.

Chun Yeowun looked at him coldly.

“If I do my best, you will die for sure. You won’t regret it then?”

Sura laughed out arrogantly at those remarks.

“Hahaha!”

And then he smiled.

“Huh! Say something like that after you break down the Vishnu form.”

The Vishnu form was something where the Timur Chakra were concentrated.

And this was the Chakra which brought invincible reputation to Timur, the absolute defense which no one could break.

“Ahhh!”

As Sura raised his energy, a tornado swirled around him and once again the energy began to get absorbed.

An abyss that could suck in endless energy.

Chun Yeowun shook his head and said.

“Don’t complain once you are dead.”

“Huh! That kind of talk about Vishnu…”

That moment, a black energy surged from Chun Yeowun's body.

Dark like an abyss.

The darkness was present till the tip of the sword.

'What the hell?'

As Sura looked puzzled, an unbelievable thing happened.

Slash!

The sound of something being cut.

At the same time, the strong rise in energy around.

'Huh?'

A black line drawn in the air.

Sura's eyes widened as if they were about to explode.

He couldn't believe what he was witnessing.

Swoosh!

A sound which made him feel like his eardrums would tear.

As a space appeared in the black line, the space around Sura cracked and the Vishnu Chakra which had to be strong like an iron wall, was cut.

'H… he cut it?'

Creepy!

It didn't end there.

The black line was about to reach him.

In that brief moment, in Sura's mind, he saw himself be split in two.

“Ahhh!”

In fear, he screamed.

Tap!

And then something hit the back of his head.

When Sura opened his eyes, he was lying on the floor.

The pain at the back of his head was still there.

‘What… just what happened?’

He looked at his lower body in shock.

Fortunately, he was still in one piece.

Getting up, he looked at Chun Yeowun in confusion.

Chun Yeowun was pretending to hold something in his left hand, like sheathing a sword.

‘Did he knock me down?’

Right.

Chun Yeowun knocked him down.

Had it been a little late, his body would have been cut in two.

Sura was at a loss for words.

‘What did he deal…?’

Cutting through space meant that there was nothing that the sword couldn’t cut.

The first time for him to be so close to death.

“W-what the hell was that sword?”

It was definitely a sword.

He clearly felt the presence of the sword.

“Supreme Sky Demon Sword.”

“Supreme Sky Demon Sword?”

“That is my power.”

A sword that had the power to destroy everything.

The Supreme Sky Demon Sword.

Something that no one other than the first Chun Ma and the second Chun Ma knew about.

‘This… this one isn’t a human. He is the second coming of a god!’

Sura felt a thrill run down his body.

Tremble!

Sura felt his body tremble in awe, and immediately knelt on the floor and said.

“Sura Rao, the Great Warrior of the Rao clan, serves the Lord!”

He admitted defeat.

CHAPTER 106
CHAKRA (4)

Stamp!

Ahn Woo-hong stamped the document.

Unlike in the past, web PDF docs were used in this era. However, the government still depended on paper documents.

It was to accurately record the documents.

Pyeon Seorim, Ahn Woo-hong's assistant, had two documents with a special seal on them.

"Here it is."

He handed the file to Chun Yeowun.

Chun Yeowun, who won the match, was able to smoothly conclude the agreement with the Ministry of National Defense.

And it took only a little time to get everything done.

"I think we are in the same boat now."

Ahn Woo-hong asked for a handshake.

Chun Yeowun, who was unable to adapt to those western greetings, was a bit puzzled before he reached out his hand.

And now, Sky Demon Order officially was in an alliance with the National Defense.

"It would be nice to have a meaningful and open conversation with a partner."

"Chief."

At those words, the assistant shook her head.

Tap!

“We don’t have time for that, it seems, I’ll make sure to have an opening in the schedule next time.”

Ahn Woo-hong stood up.

As the Minister of National Defense, he didn’t have any breaks.

So he walked away while looking at Sura Rao, who had a bitter face.

Because he understood this situation.

He knew very well that words were no consolation for warriors, and that sympathy was the last thing they’d want.

‘This is unfortunate. I would like to help if I could.’

It was hard to handle two risks at the moment.

In a sense, it was more difficult to help the Rao clan in rebuilding their nation.

‘I hope you can stand tall again.’

Still, he felt connected with the man, so he prayed for him.

When Ahn Woo-hong left, Sura Rao explained the vision of Timur to Chun Yeowun and then made sure to get Ashri’s condition back to normal.

“The Chakras originate from mental training. It is the hakra which receives the energy from the vast universe and interacts with the mind and body.”

“Receiving energy from the universe?”

Chun Yeowun narrowed his eyes.

He knew what the universe was with the help of Nano.

It was also known that this planet earth was nothing but a speck of dust in the universe.

'It is different from martial arts.'

The basis of martial arts was breathing.

Receive the energy in the earth through breathing and build the energy inside the body.

That's cultivation.

"How do you receive the energy of the universe?"

"Our human body can be called a microcosm of the universe."

"Microcosm?"

"Like the stars which are around the universe. There are around 88,000 Chakras in the human body. The basis of Chakra comes from feeling the 88,000 Chakras."

"What kind of feeling?"

"The teacher makes the successor feel them."

Chun yeowun nodded his head.

It was similar to how a master teaches martial arts to his disciple by infusing energy into the Dantian.

However, 88,000 Chakras were too many.

"Are there people who have learned all of them?"

"Only one in a hundred passes through the 1st stage and feels it. It takes 3 to 5 years for even the most talented."

That was why Chakras were taught from a young age.

The process of memorizing all the 88,000 is complex.

'Hmm.'

When it comes to techniques in martial arts, one only learns what their clan teaches.

Ultimately, this was because their techniques go well with their cultivation techniques.

"And those who pass the first stage would be able to unlock the Root-Chakra."

It was said that once the Root-Chakra was opened, nothing could be blocked.

And when all the impurities in the body would be discharged, the second Chakra, the Sacral-Chakra, would open, and then power would be used in earnest.

'Dantian.'

The second for martial arts was Dantian.

It was similar to developing a Dantian and earnestly utilizing it.

"Up to this point, all the warriors of the Rao clan have learned the basics. However, the third stage, the Solar Plexus-Chakra, could only be mastered by the elected."

Those who mastered the Solar Plexus were said to be able to release the Chakra outside the body.

Woong!

Sura showed it.

With just the third Chakra, he was able to shine a yellow light.

It was like a freely flying flag.

"The fourth is the Heart-chakra, it amplifies the energy."

When the fifth, the Throat-Chakra, is opened, they reach a stage where they can utilize the Chakras of the whole body as one, and only then would they be called Chakra users.

The sixth is the Third Eye-chakra, one will gain an excellent intuition other than eyes and ears and be able to read the truth in others.

“You would then be called a Chakra expert. And when you open the last Crown chakra…”

It is possible to draw power from the universe through spiritual communication.

And then one would be called Chakra Master, one who openly communicates with the universe.

Timur the Great was able to become a king because he was a Chakra master.

‘Hmm.’

Upon hearing that, Chun Yeowun had a strange feeling that the Chakras were the same as internal energy.

The start and end were different, but the process was the same.

‘To communicate with the universe… ’

According to Sura’s words, the Chakras aim for realization and communication with the energy of the universe.

However, in the process, beyond depending on the surrounding nature, they boldly were connected with the universe.

“I want to know how to operate the Chakras.”

“Operation is… ’

“I cannot improve Ashri’s condition without knowing it.”

Sura, who heard those words, put his hands together and prayed.

Although he wasn’t saying anything, it felt like a prayer of self-reflection for letting someone other than the clan members know about the vision.

But a promise is a promise.

“Are you going to master Chakras?”

“Well.”

Just by looking at Ashri’s condition, it was impossible to know how Chakras would handle internal energy.

“For now, start using Chakra.”

“Huh?”

“I will check it through your body.”

Sura’s face showed he couldn’t understand it.

If he couldn’t infuse the Chakras into the 88,000 points, then mastering them would be impossible for Chun Yeowun.

‘This has to be a waste of time.’

Sura looked at Ashri.

The man was sweating and the blood vessels were still bulging, he didn’t look good.

“Will this help?”

“If you do it.”

“…”

In the end, Sura opened up the Chakras in order.

To unlock the first, he had to go through the process of connecting all 88,000 Chakras in the body.

And then, Chun Yeowun reached for his body.

A red light shining on his palm.

“What do you plan on doing?”

“Don’t mind me and continue. Slower than normal.”

He didn’t know the reason, but Sura decided to continue.

As an accomplished Chakra master, he was able to control them right away, but did it slowly since he was asked to.

Shh!

He didn’t know, but Chun Yeowun’s eyes were trembling.

Nano was scanning his body, each change in the body and each point of Chakra.

And this was possible because Chakra is also some kind of energy.

‘Is this what it is?’

Chun Yeowun who looked at the scans was shocked.

The circulation of energy without leaving a single blood point, now he understood why this took time to learn.

‘...with cultivation it might be possible.’

Although the energies were different, it wouldn't hurt to try.

Chun Yeowun, who was now a Heavenly Master, already learnt all kinds of cultivations.

“Phew.”

He controlled his breathing and operated his internal energy.

It wasn’t difficult to follow the order which Sura showed.

Woong!

And when he operated the 88,000 points called Chakras, surprisingly, energy was forming.

'Ah!'

What was even more shocking was that the energy had changed.

It was completely different from the internal energy he had generated so far, it has become similar to Chakra energy.

Sura's whole body flowed orange, and his energy slowly died.

'Bottom level.'

The Dantian of Chun Yeowun, which had adapted to the Heavenly Master, was divided into three parts.

It was focused on the top, middle and Dantian, he followed the order in which Sura opened the points.

Woong!

And at some point in the opening, Chun Yeowun's body began to shine.

It went straight from red to orange, yellow and then green.

'W-what!'

Sura's eyes, which were checking the man, went wide.

If his eyes weren't wrong, then Chun Yeowun just managed to open the 4th stage.

"H-How did you?"

"Keep going."

It was called Going Against the Flow of the Energy.

Chun Yeowun had already been through this once, and was far higher than Sura.

Confused, Sura opened the 5th stage.

'I see.'

Chun Yeowun was immediately able to grasp how it was done.

A blue light shone from Chun Yeowun's body.

The same indication of opening the fifth Chakra.

'...No way.'

Sura couldn't hide his shock.

He couldn't quite understand what was happening right in front of his eyes.

'Chakras can't be learnt this easily.'

He had no idea how this man was doing it.

And then something went wrong.

'From the 6th Chakra, it won't open unless one acquires the 7th sense intuition.'

Sura thought that Chun Yeowun wouldn't be able to do that.

Sura opened the 7th sense and then opened the 6th Chakra. And his body glowed purple.

'Blood.'

Chun Yeowun moved the new energy which came from opening the Chakras into the blood.

When the energy was placed there, Chun Yeowun felt as if he was liberated like a bird.

'What? This is... '

An unknown energy.

This was different from the energy of nature.

'What is this?'

This energy seemed infinite and endless.

Chun Yeowun's eyes were dyed black.

Lights twinkled as if countless stars were being drawn on his eyes.

"Ahhh…"

At some point, Chun Yeowun went into the world of unconsciousness.

Sura, who was seeing the man open the Chakras one after another, couldn't shut his mouth.

'How can this even… '

Sura hadn't even opened the 7th Chakra yet.

However, the light slowly flowing from Chun Yeowun was consuming the surrounding energy and encroaching it.

'He is trying to open the 7th Chakra by himself!'

Sura was stunned.

He never heard of such a thing.

It was impossible to reproduce the Chakras by listening or feeling them in someone else's body.

Because they wouldn't know how to operate them.

Shhh!

The incandescent light shining from Chun Yeowun turned black.

He couldn't tell if it was black light or pure darkness.

"Now what is this…"

It was something that never happened to him.

Chun Yeowun's body suddenly was covered in darkness and countless small lights twinkled like stars.

"Universe?"

It was like looking at the huge universe.

'...did he just attain a higher enlightenment than me?'

Seeing such radiant light, Sura was in awe.

It was impossible for him to understand this phenomenon, but he was certain that Chun Yeowun had attained enlightenment.

Shhh!

Before long, the lights disappeared.

And Chun Yeowun, who was staring into the dark with black eyes, was back to normal.

"Lord?"

At Sura's call, he sighed.

"Ahh!"

And then he put on a sad expression.

He wanted to see the infinite world a little more, but all he got was a mere peek.

Now he was just vaguely aware of this new world, and he wanted to grasp it.

But even that mere peek felt amazing.

Sh!

Chun Yeowun looked at his hand.

'It seems to be there, but not, and it doesn't seem to be there but can be felt. Even

though it is the same, it is infinite too.'

This vivid feeling was still in his body.

If the energy of nature is the flow around, then this new energy is the truth behind everything.

'It was there… '

Chun Yeowun was sure.

A bigger world beyond the Heavenly Master Level was present.

"…what did you see?"

Sura asked in a trembling voice.

At that, Chun Yeowun went close to Ashri without answering.

And placed his hand over his head.

Woong!

A mix of darkness and starlight came from Chun Yeoun's hand.

At that moment, Ashri's body trembled and the veins began to shrink.

"Cough!"

Ashri coughed up black blood.

And then fell down with a more relaxed face than before.

"Ashri!!"

Sura ran to him to check his condition.

He was shocked to see that he is now better.

And Ashri's Chakra was higher than before.

“How is this possible?”

“I let the energy of nature enter the Chakra.”

“H-how is that possible?”

Sura thought that Ashri couldn’t control this new energy as it was different from theirs.

Chun Yeowun smiled and said.

“It is possible. The energy of nature is also part of the universe.”

“Universe?”

“If I am right, this can be done.”

With that Chun Yeowun held out his hand in a certain direction.

The place where the restaurant had collapsed.

Woong!

Strong energy condensed into the air around the restaurant and the space distorted.

A tornado occurred and the debris was sucked in.

Swosh!

A black hole.

It happened in an instant.

“It works.”

Chun Yeowun spoke as if it was nothing.

When Sura saw it, he went stiff in shock.

What this man just unfolded was the Vishnu form, the 7th Chakra.

Yet different.

CHAPTER 107
AN EYE FOR AN EYE, A TOOTH FOR A TOOTH (1)

Xian, the capital of the current Chinese government.

All the government agencies were located there.

Naturally, the State council, the central institution of the government, was also located there.

Besides, there were three hundred buildings for policy institutions.

In front of the Ministry of National Defense building, on the Southwest side of the State Council.

Like the Ministry of National Defense, the entrance was guarded by military police officers and other officers in various military uniforms.

All walking back and forth.

There was a middle-aged man standing in front of the building with a dissatisfied face.

Wearing a neat white uniform, he was Jang Pyeong-gak of the Wudang clan.

“You can't get in without a permission pass, huh.”

Jang Pyeong-gak expressed his frustration to another middle-aged man standing in front of him.

The middle-aged man was wearing a fancy luxury suit and sunglasses.

“I know. Mr. Jang.”

The middle-aged man was Tang Moon-su, the vice president of D.A.N.G pharmaceuticals.

He is an orthodox descendant of the Tang family.

What was the reason for the two most influential executives of the Murim Association to come here?

“Why the hell was director Oh so furious?”

“No idea.”

The director they were talking about is Oh Tae-chung, the head of the Ministry of Murim.

The two had come to meet Oh Tae-chung and pressure him regarding the Demonic Cult’s movements.

But at that time, Oh Tae-chung was absent.

All they heard was that he had run over to the Ministry of National Defense in anger.

“This is hard. The situation seems to be serious.”

If Oh Tae-chun was enraged, that meant that something had happened.

Although he was close to the Murim Association, that man was a politician.

And a demanding person.

“My bones hurt. Why are all these things happening so fast after each other?”

Jang Pyeong-gak was puzzled at Tang Moon-su’s words and asked.

“What do you mean?”

“Hmm, I will let you know.”

“About what?”

“There seems to be a quarrel within the Moyong company.”

“Moyong company?”

Jang Pyeong-gak was surprised.

It was known that the five great clans' descendants usually came to the Murim Association’s gatherings.

So information naturally flowed between them.

“Since Chairman Moyong fell into a coma, there have been disputes between the two sons over the succession.”

“Hold on. The Moyong company’s successor was already decided on, right?”

As far as he knew, the eldest son and the managing director was the successor.

He heard that there was a second son, who was once called a genius, but then the kid suddenly lost his martial arts due to an unknown reason.

“It seems like the second son was able to regain his martial arts skills.”

“What? You know that a Dantian could never form again once destroyed, right? How did that happen?”

Jang Pyeong-gak asked.

He was there when the chairman Moyong asked him for a favor in therapy.

He couldn’t treat the child, so how did that kid regain his martial arts?

“I don’t know. But the recovered skills aren’t normal… ah! Director!”

The conversation stopped.

It was because Oh Tae-chung, the head of the Ministry of Murim, came out.

The man was at a loss for what to do.

“Damn it!”

Despite being in front of another building, he didn’t seem to hide his true feelings.

The man was visibly angry.

Tatak!

The two people from the association immediately went to him and greeted him.

“We greet you, director.”

“Director, this is Jang Pyeong-gak, of the Wudang clan.”

Oh Tae-chung frowned as he looked at them.

He just remembered that he had a meeting with them.

But more importantly, he was angry.

“You two. What have you done?”

“Huh?”

The two men were dumbfounded at the ambiguous question.

It wasn’t that they didn’t understand, it was more like they couldn’t figure out what he was referring to, so Oh Tae-chung added,

“What the hell did you do so that the Ministry of National Defense is acting like that!”

“D-director! We don’t understand what you are talking…”

“Give it here.”

Oh Tae-chung reached his hand out to the female secretary next to him and then took a hard case file.

Oh tae-chung, who took it, almost threw it at the two.

“What is this?”

“That is an official announcement letter from the National Defense.”

“Announcement?”

The two were puzzled and looked at the file.

However, after looking at its content, their expressions turned more stiff.

“T-this… what the hell!”

The contents of the letter stated that the Ministry of National Defense has signed an alliance with the Yongchun Group. If Gate Defense battles were to occur in the future, it would no longer be possible to engage in the battles without the Ministry of National Defense’s permission.

“W-when did the… Demonic Cult bastards get this done?”

It was like lightning had struck them.

Jag Pyeong-gak was the first to speak.

“Director! This is absurd! The Yongchun is from the Demonic Cult. Don’t you know?”

“Who doesn’t know that? What the hell did you people do to make them end up joining hands with the Defense?”

At those words, the two couldn’t say anything.

They were here to ask the Murim Department to pressure the Cult because half their executives were not present.

‘Now isn’t the time to judge the right and wrong.’

The party judged this situation to be serious.

Not being able to defend the Gate Defense battles meant that the Murim Association’s core supply and demand was going to be cut off.

In addition, the reason the Murim Association affiliated companies have always walked proudly was because they have been contributing to the Defense.

“Director. We need to stop it right now. If the Demonic Cult and the Defense join hands, it will be a huge blow to both us and the Ministry of Murim.”

If the influence of the Ministry of Murim decreased, the position of the association would decrease as well.

Oh Tae-chung spoke to Tang Moon-su with a harsh face.

“Well we are late!”

“Uh?”

“It was already reported to the State Council and passed.”

‘!!!’

Tang Moon-su and Kang Pyeong-gak’s faces distorted at the same time.

If it was passed by the council, it meant that the majority had accepted it.

And there were already many people who didn’t like the Ministry of Murim.

‘No… ’

This was the worst.

Now they found out why Oh Tae-chung was angry.

Pak!

Oh Tae-chung went closer and poked Tang Moon-su’s chest with his fingers as he spoke in a raspy voice.

“We need to come up with a countermeasure right away! Otherwise, all vested interests in the association will be in vain.”

The association who came here to lighten their burden, only received more.

A holographic meeting in a dark conference room.

The present holograms were the executives of the Murim Association.

Even with ̊the loss of the Murim association main office, the meeting could be held.

-Now that things have become like this, how can the chairman and vice-chairman be absent!

The atmosphere was serious.

It was because of the shocking news delivered by the two who visited the Ministry of Murim.

They had to come up with a solution but the most important people were absent.

The chairman was in a closed door training and the vice-chairman was away on a business trip.

-Where are they in such a frustrating situation?

-Did you tell them that we were meeting for this situation?

-Of course, I informed them.

However, the only answer which came back from the Ohshin group was that they couldn't interfere with their chairman's closed door training. Despite how critical the situation was.

That was what made the other executives burst out in anger.

-If that's the case, the meeting cannot proceed. How about changing the chairman for the time being?

-You are talking about the chairman of the association?

At that comment, everyone's faces darkened.

They too felt that someone had to be held accountable.

However, it was quite difficult to bring down the chairman right now.

The Ohshin Group boasted the most undeniable power in the current Murim.

-Mr. Jang. There are 3 years left for the position of chairman, is it possible?

It was Hyewon of Emei clan

-What do you mean? I agree with what Mr. Jang has said. Isn't the chairman always sending his representative to every meeting since last year? Does it make sense to not attend such a crucial meeting? Is he so busy that he can't even appear through a hologram?

Nam Gung-oh of the Namgung clan agreed.

As the opinions were divided, the meeting proceeded in a way to remove the current chairman.

It was then.

Click!

The hologram device at the top seat was activated.

A middle-aged man with big ears and thick lips appeared.

With a fairly unusual face, he was Mun Il-hyang, the chairman of the Ohshin Group and the chairman of the Murim Association.

-Chairman!

The executives who were still fighting were shocked.

Jang Pyeong-gak, who was arguing so strongly till then, went silent.

Pak!

Mu-Il-hyang spoke right away.

-Mun Il-hyang greets the executives of the Association. It has been a while since I last saw you, and I feel very responsible for this situation.

In a nasty voice, Nam Gung-oh said.

-It is really hard to see your face, chairman.

-Well I am a warrior you see.

-What is that supposed to mean?

-I couldn't just give up on the newly acquired realization.

At those words, everyone went stiff.

They thought there would be some improvement in the closed room training, but they didn't think he would attain some realization.

'More?'

'How strong is he trying to be?'

Although Mun Il-hyang stopped reporting to the Ministry of Murim, he was the strongest person in Murim.

Even among the other Five Great Warriors, he was the best.

-Huh, rather than that, chairman. What should we do with this? It seems like the ministry is shaken to the extent that they aren't talking with the Association.

Jang Pyeong-gak changed the topic.

Since this was a hologram, the jealousy couldn't be seen.

Jealousy of the chairman who was now stronger.

-Well, it is our Murim Association's job to prevent the Demonic Cult from growing.

-What do we do? Right now, even the Ministry of National Defense is taking their side…

-Well, I just got some information.

At Mun Il-hyang's words, everyone was shocked.

When Mun Il-hyang pressed some buttons, a huge screen shone.

It was an underground high speed train.

Unlike the ordinary ones, this only had five compartments, and they weren't numbered.

-This?

-Train?

The executives were not sure about what they were seeing.

At that, Mun Il-hyang smiled and said,

-It is the mobile prison which holds the Demonic Cult's Lord.

-Demonic Cult!

At those words, the others couldn't hide their shock.

Most of the executives knew that Chun Woo-jin, the Lord of Demonic Cult was in some secret prison, but not an underground train.

-How did you get it?

-I am in charge of guarding the mobile prison at the request of the prosecutor's office.

'!?'

The one in charge of the security!

The executives were perplexed at the words of the chairman who just revealed it.

Mun Il-hyang spoke to them.

-Only me and the bailiff who gave the sentence know about this train. But this morning, a man disappeared.

-So?

-It has to be the work of the Cult.

-Then, we need to stop them right away!

-Yes. Those Demonic Cult people would try to break him out… ah!

Shocked by the news, the executives started clamoring for the need to stop the Cult, but they then went silent.

They were all looking at each other with the same thought.

Mun Il-hyang smiled and said.

-Shouldn't the government and the civilians be shown just how dangerous the Demonic Cult is?

Main office of Yongchun Group, Jinan city.

Senior executives including the chairman, chun Yu-jang, couldn't hold back their joy.

The reason was that they managed to find the whereabouts of the Lord Chun Woo-jin, whom they were looking for.

"Hang Yu-rin. You really worked hard!"

"It was nothing. Chairman."

Chun Yu-jang praised the woman.

Based on the information that the two companies gathered and the information in the hands of the Great Guardian, she managed to find the bailiff who was in charge of the sentence.

The bailiff, who was escorted into the Yongchun group, refused to open his mouth and was ready to die.

However, unfortunately, that didn't happen.

'A convenient ability.'

Chun Yeowun made the man a ghost and read his memories.

They managed to discover that he was in an underground train.

However, they now had to rescue the man.

"Finally, we will be able to bring back our Lord!"

The executives all rose up and congratulated Chun Yu-jang.

There was a sense of haste, still, they knew just how difficult it would be to get their Lord from the prison.

Hu Bong, Marayun and Shakena went to rescue him.

Shakena had her Phasing ability.

If the three went in, then it would be an easy task.

'Now we are getting closer.'

Even without Chun Yeowun, there were plenty of talented people.

"They must have got him by now."

Huan Myung-oh said while checking the clock.

The underground train would reach Zhugushi at 12 o'clock.

According to the information they got, the train runs non-stop for 12 hours and stops for 20 minutes to shift the workers.

Ting!

The smartphone of Huan Myung-oh rang.

A text flew in.

Huan Myung-oh, who saw that, went stiff.

“What is it?”

At the chairman’s question, Huan Myung-oh said.

“I think we should watch TV right away.”

“TV?”

Huan Myung-oh hurriedly got up and switched it on.

And the screen shone.

He immediately changed it to a new channel which was reporting breaking news while standing in front of the State Council

-As reported by our correspondent, the judicial authorities of the State Council have decided to proceed with the execution of Chun Woo-jin, the former chairman of the Black Sky Company, at 6 o’clock. He is the worst criminal who caused the bloody death of the president 27 years ago. The perpetrator Chun Woo-jin…

“W-what is this!”

Chun Yu-jang and the executives who were watching it couldn’t hide their disbelief.

Chun Woo-jin, who was a death row inmate, was given life in prison.

Now they wanted him executed.

Besides.

-This sentence will be carried out in a judicial prison under the State Council in an unusual…

It was said that the execution would be carried out by the State Council.

Chun Yeowun narrowed his eyes.

He tried various things to make sure people didn't know about the mission, but it seemed like it was found out, and rather soon.

'Too fast.'

Things were progressing too fast.

If this was exposed to the public like this, even if the man was brought out of the prison, people would look at them negatively.

At that moment, Chun Yeowun heard something.

-Lord!

It was Hu Bong.

It was through a nano bomb which was placed inside. Inside whom the nano bomb was placed??

'How did it happen?'

Hu Bong spoke in a confused voice.

-Lord. There are other prisoners here, but not the current Lord.

'What?'

Did that mean that Chun Woo-jin was pulled out?

Something felt wrong.

According to the bailiff's memories, the train would travel in different routes, so there were fixed stops.

And the only stop was the station where Hu Bong was now at, so it was impossible to get the current Lord out.

'Do you know if the train has stopped somewhere?'

-The prisoners say that the train hasn't stopped in 12 hours.

At those words, Chun Yeowun's brows rose.

"Ha!"

Chun Yeowun sighed and looked at the State Council building.

Everyone was puzzled when Chun Yeowun sighed when he said.

"We were lied to."

"Wh-what do you mean…"

Chun Yeowun answered Chun Yu-jang's question with irritation.

"The train was fake. The current Lord was never in a mobile prison from the start."

"What?"

At the same time.

The Murim Association meeting.

Mun Il-hyang spoke in a happy voice.

-They must be out of their minds. There is no Lord in the prison at all. There is no way they can get the man before the execution. Huhuhu.

The kidnapped bailiff had the wrong information, so it was no use to torture him and get information.

-Indeed our chairman!

The Murim Association executives were satisfied.

It felt like they were having a cool sip of cider in the hot sun.

Tang Moon-su opened his mouth.

-I think this has limited their options. In order to save their Lord, will they try and rescue him at the cost of being seen badly by the world again? Or boldly let the man die? Haha!

Such a plan!

They knew that the Cult wasn't blind to the existence of their Lord.

And if they do something wrong to bring back their Lord, people will remember everything that happened 27 years back.

-Cool, Public Execution by the State Council.

The others acknowledged it too.

If they try to bring the man from the judicial prison of the State Council, then the Demonic Cult won't only get bad complaints from the people but also anger from the government.

At that time, Jang Pyeong-gak asked.

-What if they give up on their Lord?

Mun Il-hyang smiled and said.

-Huhuhu, don't worry. One way or another, the next day Demonic Cult will be a felony group trying to free the worst criminal.

CHAPTER 108
AN EYE FOR AN EYE, A TOOTH FOR A TOOTH (2)

Conference room of Yongchun Group, Jinan city.

When the executives found out that the prison was fake, they couldn't contain their anger.

Who would have imagined that the bailiff was giving them wrong information?

"We can't let the Lord be executed!"

"We need to rescue him now!"

Huan Myung-oh spoke with a look of resentment.

"…I understand the sentiment, but this is a clear trap."

It was clearly a trap laid for the Sky Demon Order.

And most importantly, the execution was decided by the State Council.

The place where the government stood.

If they tried to rescue their Lord out from such a place, the bad relationship with the government would be obvious.

"But you're saying we are going to stand by the execution as they want to? He is the Lord! He is the head of the Sky Demon Order."

Seohyun, the head of internal inspection, who had a rather aggressive tendency, raised his voice.

And the answer was given by Hang Yu-rin.

“Calm down. You know that director Huan didn’t mean that.”

“Haa…”

“If we rescue our Lord, everyone will believe that what happened in the past was our doing. If that happens, the agreement with the Ministry of National Defense will be broken.”

What the enemies were aiming for is clear.

It was to force the government to cancel the agreement.

They could ask the Ministry of National Defense to push hard, but if the Cult decided to go in and rescue their Lord, the ministry would receive condemnation from the State Council.

“How dare they do such tricks!”

Chun Yu-jang was the one who was upset the most.

He felt that it was a great disgrace to his father, and the Lord of the Cult, to be executed by the enemies in such a cowardly way.

“Is that all?”

Chun Yeowun, who was listening to the conversation, spoke for the first time.

All eyes were focused on him.

“What about you?”

Chun Yeowun asked Bi Mak-heon who was next to him.

The man opened his mouth holding back his anger.

“…this isn’t simply a matter of whether we can rescue or not.”

“What is that now?”

Huan Myung-oh asked.

“Their true intentions may lie elsewhere.”

“True intentions?”

“Their purpose is to make our Cult shown to the government and public. And it isn’t difficult to sway the public opinion and make it look like we invaded the state council. But it isn’t easy either.”

“Haa…”

At Bi Mak-heon’s words, the executives sighed.

In the past, the president’s spilled blood was blamed on their Lord, and that happened because of their foolishness. Even if they don’t rescue their Lord, the result would be the same.

“Indeed, that was what they aimed for?”

A dilemma.

No matter what choice they made, the Cult would look bad.

“Is there no other way out?”

Bi Mak-heon shook his head at Chun Yu-jang’s question.

“…I think we will have to choose the less evil looking option.”

“Haa…”

It means to knowingly head into a trap.

If there was no choice but to enter the trap of the enemy, then it would be better to rescue the Lord at all costs.

“I apologize.”

With that, Bi Mak-heon had a hard time finding a solution.

After the Murim Association managed to report the news of execution through news,

they will now keep an eye on the Yongchun Group and the Sky Demon Order.

Whether the cult will come to the State Council or not.

While everyone was shocked, Chun Yeowun spoke.

“Are you going to move according to the choices the enemy gave us?”

“Sorry?”

All the executives were puzzled. The number of enemies they were dealing with was huge. And they had no choice but to move in the way the enemies had shown them.

“But ancestor. There is no other way to take. To save the Lord without it affecting the Cult in any wa…”

“If you are trying to find an answer in the framework they made, there will be no answer.”

“Then?”

With narrowed eyes, Chun Yeowun spoke to Chun Yu-jang and the other executives.

“Remember, when you are attacked by an enemy, it is common sense to attack back. An eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth.”

The execution day of Chun Woo-jin, the former chairman of the Black Sky Company.

The execution was blindfold firing, the orthodox Chinese method.

Thanks to the title of mass murderer, all the public attention was focused here.

2 hours before the execution, inside the Judicial prison in the Judicial building.

On the prison’s rooftop, someone was smoking and speaking on the phone.

“Yes yes. I have placed it as you said.”

The man was dressed as the bailiff of the prison while he spoke in a hoarse voice. The name on the badge was 'Pan Jun-young'.

Looking at the rank, he seemed to be the deputy of the prison.

-There was no problem, right?

A modulated voice through the speaker.

It was quite a suspicious voice, but Pan Jun-young answered normally.

"Most of them were badged as people from the western side, so it doesn't matter what is planned."

Being able to handle prisoners in the prison meant that it didn't matter if anyone was killed.

"Then, when will I have to start it?"

-The plan will be put to motion in 10 minutes before execution.

"Alright."

Click!

With that said, the phone was hung up.

Pan Jun-young mumbled as he wrapped his smartphone onto his wrist.

"The second blood after the president. The only surviving person in the prison is the deputy."

The best case scenario for him. When that is done, he will be able to get a promotion.

---

30 minutes before the execution.

Numerous military people stood guard around the judicial prison.

Reporters from various media organizations gathered around to cover the news.

This was flashy enough to attract the foreign media too.

The topic of the execution of the culprit who murdered of the President of China and the Prime Minister of Russia and other senior officials of the nations.

The execution room on the first basement floor of the prison.

An old man with a prison uniform and a number in red was walking.

The old man was Chun Woo-jin.

He is the current Lord of the Sky Demon Order and the former chairman of the Black Sky company.

Step! Step!

Powerless steps.

His eyes, which had been imprisoned for 27 years, were in a state of despair and hopelessness.

Pak!

"Kuak!"

"Walk straight! Prisoner 205!"

One of the prison guards kicked the man.

He used to be a confident man, but being subjected to the same treatment for 27 years, he gave in.

'Just a bit more.'

Chun Woo-jin was also longing for his death.

In a life full of disgrace, he thought that it would be better for him to die than hold onto his life.

Chun Woo-jin stood in front of the firing squad.

The bailiffs tied him up with ropes to keep him from moving.

“Eyes… you won't cover the eyes?”

Chun Woo-jin asked in a hoarse voice.

Even if he was on death row, people had their eyes covered in respect to human rights.

The bailiff kicked the man and said.

“Criminals like you can't have wishes. You deserve to die while savoring the pain of death.”

He had now to be in pain.

‘Haa… ’

Chun Woo-jin sighed inside.

He wasn’t afraid of death, but he wasn’t interested in arguing in the last moments.

Chun Woo-jin looked at the electric clock in the room.

17:48.

In 15 minutes, his damn life would end.

He felt sad, but he had no way out.

So he quietly closed his eyes and began to memorize the sutras of the Sky Demon Order.

‘I have no regrets in life or death as this one body is set on fire. Let the light shine on the way I want to do, and joy and sorrow will be all but dust. Pitiful living beings who are troubled.’

Although he brought disgrace to the Sky Demon Order in his time, he only wanted to

make sure the new Lord of the Cult would bring light again onto the Cult.

There were people watching him through the glass door.

Although they were wearing the clothes of a bailiff, they were unusual for some reason.

And one of them said.

“You made a surprisingly cold decision. Demonic Cult.”

“I know right. I thought they would do unreasonable things to save their Lord, but they aren’t idiots I guess.”

“Well. It wasn’t like we didn’t predict this case.”

They were all prepared in case the Cult had appeared here.

It was their order to annihilate every single member of the Cult in the judicial prison.

“I thought I wouldn’t be able to use it, but turns out there was an opportunity right here.”

They even learned martial arts from the Demonic Cult.

From here, it was their job to leave traces of the Demonic Cult in the place.

And the time was 17:50.

“Should we start now?”

Shhh!

They took masks out of their pockets and put them on.

One of the masked men touched an earpiece and spoke.

“It’s time.”

-Click! Roger!

Wheeing!

As soon as the answer came, all the CCTVs in the room turned on the red light and went off.

Not just the CCTVs in the prison, but everywhere around the prison.

It was to leave no evidence.

“Let’s start, shall we?”

They opened the glass door and entered the firing range.

Click!

The bailiffs, who were inside, couldn’t hide their shock when masked men came in.

“W-what! Why are you all wearing masks?”

“For this reason.”

Pang!

“Kuak!”

One of the bailiffs was shot in the chest by the masked man and pushed away.

The bailiff was killed right away.

“W-why! You bastards!”

In a panic, the bailiffs in the range pulled out their guns and aimed theirs at the masked people.

But they couldn’t do much since the masked people were warriors.

“It isn’t even a machine gun, what can you even do! Heheh!”

Papapah!

They opened fire towards the bailiffs.

The bailiffs panicked and fired back, but the masked men dodged the bullets and shot them back.

“Kuak!”

“Uk!”

In an instant, four bailiffs were killed.

“Wh-what are you doing?”

The bailiff , who was standing in front of Chun Woo-jin, couldn’t hide his shock at what happened.

It was the same with Chun Woo-jin, but he was shocked for another reason.

‘It is my Cult’s martial arts!’

The martial arts used by the masked people belonged to the Sky Demon Order.

He knew the martial arts thoroughly, so he recognized them at a glance.

Eight masked men approached Chun Woo-jin who was tied.

“Y-You men! You are here to rescue this one!”

The only surviving bailiff put his gun at Chun Woo-jin.

At that time, Chun Woo-jin bit the man’s hand.

Bite!

“Kuak! you bastard…”

He bit so hard that the flesh ripped off from his hand and the gun fell down.

The moment he was about to pick it.

Slash!

“Kuak!”

A sword flew for the bailiff’s head.

Chun Woo-jin spit the flesh out.

“Huh.”

This was the one thing Chun Woo-jin wanted to do before his death.

He had been harassed quite a lot by his bailiff.

The masked man went to him and said.

Pak!

“We greet the Lord.”

There was a weird sense of playfulness in the eyes of those who greeted him.

As they instilled hope, the feelings inside Chun Woo-jin turned more miserable.

However, Chun Woo-jing couldn’t be happy.

“Masked men. Who might you be?”

He inquired about their identity.

He wanted to know which clan they were from, so that he would recognize the martial arts of the clan they belonged to.

They answered, but Chun Woo-jin said.

“How dare you try to deceive the eyes of the Lord!”

“Lord! What are you saying?”

“I see that you are going to act like this till the end. Huh, did you think that I won’t be

able to recognize the clumsy martial arts that don't go with the cultivation method you use?"

To their surprise, Chun Woo-jin didn't buy the fact that they were members of the Cult.

Although they were using the martial arts of the cult, they weren't using their cultivation method.

With his deep knowledge in martial arts, he was able to tell right away that the people only learned the techniques.

"Shit."

The masked people looked at each other. If they were caught, there was no need to continue with the act.

'The CCTV is off anyway.'

The masked man, who seemed like the leader, smiled.

"I was told that he would be rotting, but he still possesses the eyes of the Five Great Warriors."

"You men. Are you trying to do the same trick as before?"

Chun Woo-jin hadn't forgotten what happened 27 years ago.

The scene of bloodshed which took place while he was away.

By the time he arrived, government officials were executed and the Murim Association accused him for being the culprit.

"Are you going to frame the Cult by making fake traces this time too?"

At Chun Woo-jin's words, the masked men laughed.

And with a snort, the leader spoke.

"You are a man who knows that and still is trying to taunt us, I don't know if you are

bold or just lost fear."

"Fear? Ha."

Chun Woo-jin, who realized that he was turning angry, sighed.

He wasn't afraid of death.

"Do you think I will be afraid?"

"It is right to be afraid now, Lord of Demonic Cult. Because your usefulness will end as of today."

The masked man approached him with a smile.

The man pulled something out of his pocket, a syringe.

And at that moment, Chun Woo-jin knew that it wasn't a good thing.

"Huhuh, the Lord of Demonic Cult. I will pay tribute to you, the Lord o f the Demonic Cult, for sacrificing yourself for the sake of justice."

With those words, the man slowly opened the syringe lid and approached Chun Woo-jin.

To watch him get afraid.

At that time, Chun Woo-jin said something unusual.

"I don't know who you are, but I did what you told me to do!"

"What?"

It was then.

Thud!

"Kuak!"

Someone fell from the ceiling of the firing range, and crushed the masked man's body

in a second.

It was Chun Yeowun who stood on the corpse of the crushed masked man.

CHAPTER 109
AN EYE FOR AN EYE, A TOOTH FOR A TOOTH (3)

'Ceiling?'

Chun Woo-jin was surprised by the sudden appearance of Chun Yeowun and looked at the ceiling of the firing range.

Except through some ventilation fans, there was no way for a person to descend from the ceiling without making gaps.

'How?'

He was puzzled for a moment when he heard the sound.

Although his Dantian was broken, and he couldn't feel anything, this was such an unexpected way for a person to appear.

'What is he?'

'Where did he come from?'

Even the masked people were perplexed.

It was ridiculous to believe that their leader was killed by simply being crushed to the floor.

'A warrior!'

They surrounded Chun Yeowun with extreme alert.

One of them spoke.

"Hahaa! This is it. You must have come to save your Lord."

To which Chun Yeowun said.

"Wrong."

"What?"

Shh!

When Chun Yeowun raised his hand, the syringe, which was on the floor, reached his hand.

"What is this?"

There was no way that the masked men would answer him.

One of them rushed at him with energy gathered on his fist.

"As if I would tell you…"

Shh! Puck!

"Kuak!"

However, the syringe, which was now in Chun Yeowun's hand, was now pierced into the masked man's forehead who approached him.

Flustered, the masked man tried to pull out the syringe.

Kuaak!

"Uh… auh!"

However, the liquid inside the syringe was injected into the body.

At that moment, the masked man's skin was dyed red. The blood vessels bulged out and then burst.

Psuh! Swoosh!

"So that's what it does."

If they didn't want to answer, he could just find out by himself.

'This!'

Another colleague was easily beaten.

That was when the masked men felt how dangerous the situation was. Of course, there were several countermeasures.

'Turn on the CCTVs!'

That was plan B in case the Sky Demon Order sent their men to rescue their Lord.

At the gesture of one masked man, the other men rushed towards Chun Yeowun at the same time.

Papak!

In the meantime, the masked man, who made the gesture, touched his earpiece and said.

"This is the firing range. Turn on the CCTVs of this room only."

Their colleagues were scattered all over the prison grounds, including the control room. It wasn't difficult to create a favourable situation.

-No.

However, a woman's voice answered.

'!?'

Confused, The masked man asked.

"You… who are you?"

-Human, you don't need to know.

Click!

"Kuak!"

The masked man frowned.

The problem was that the control room was occupied by an unknown person. He tried to inform his colleague in the prison site about it, and as he tried to switch channels…

"Right now…"

Grab!

"Kuak!"

Someone grabbed him by the neck.

It was Chun Yeowun.

'What the hell are the others doing… Ah?'

The masked man was shocked.

The others were lying on the floor like dead birds.

'Just when?'

Chun Yeowun asked.

"You were trying to get in touch with them with this?"

Chun Yeowun reached for the earpiece the man was wearing.

The masked man laughed.

'Idiot! If you pull it out, it will self-destruct.'

However, the earphone didn't.

'What?'

It was crazy. It had to break once pulled.

"Do you think you would be able to rectify the situation by calling your colleagues?"

At Chun Yeowun's question, the masked man tried to answer, enduring the pain.

"Kuak… the earphone… they'll get it… kuak… check it soon…"

Grab!

"Kuak!"

Chun Yeowun grabbed the neck even harder.

And then he put the earpiece into his ear.

'Was anyone listening?'

The earpiece was connected to various channels of all men within the prison.

Chun Yeowun opened his mouth.

The masked man's shock increased.

"Ahh. Ahhh. Is this the voice?"

To his surprise, the voice coming from Chun Yeowun's mouth was his own voice.

'No way!'

Chun Yeowun had the ability to modulate his voice with Nano's help.

Chun Yeowun spoke.

"This is the firing range. They showed up, I got them all, but missed two guys. They need to be caught."

It looked to be some kind of plan, but the masked man couldn't figure it out. Sending a message to his colleagues to search for two members of the Cult. It seemed like a sloppy plan.

'Why is the radio... '

He was puzzled, but Chun Yeowun smiled and said.

"If that's the case, no one should escape, right?"

The masked man's eyes widened.

Come to think of it, if such a message was sent, no one in the site would be able to retreat until those who fled were caught.

'H-He... '

g

Chun Yeowun's goal was to get rid of every single one of them.

Without hesitating, Chun Yeowun crushed the neck of the man.

Crack!

"Kuak!"

Chun Yeowun threw the corpse to the floor. And then, he pointed his finger at Chun Woo-jin.

Shhh!

Miraculously, the ropes around Chun Woo-jin loosened.

'What amazing power.'

Chun Woo-jin was surprised.

It was the first time he had seen a person control their energy like that.

At first, he thought that this man was a member of the Cult, but it was his first time seeing such a young face.

'Well, I got help. That's what matters.'

It was right to say thank you.

"Thank you for the help."

Chun Woo-jin greeted him.

Chun Yeowun clicked his tongue at the sight.

"Tch, tch, I was thinking of punishing you, but it would be hard if you act like that."

Chun Woo-jin frowned at Chun Yeowun's words. At first glance, it was as if an adult was scolding a child.

'Calling it Cult means that he has to be someone related to the Cult, but how can he act this rude?'

He is the Lord said to be the strongest in the Sky Demon Order. No one in the Cult would utter such words in front of him.

"Do you know who you are speaking to?"

Chun Woo-jin asked politely.

After losing his power for 27 years, he gained patience.

"If you are related to the main Cult then…"

"You shared the secret with the Great Guardian, but I guess you aren't very smart."

"Great Guardian?"

'A secret with the Great Guardian?'

The secret he shared with the Great Guardian was related to the Sky Demon Order.

Chun Woo-jin's puzzled eyes shot wide.

Memories flashed through his mind.

[He may appear in your time according to the prophecy.]

Was what the former Lord said.

A secret that was passed down from the 25th Lord of the Cult to each Lord. A Prophecy that each generation was waiting for it.

He forgot about it as he was in prison for 27 years.

"N-No wa…"

"You are so quick at remembering."

Chun Woo-jin's eyes turned red.

Unable to believe it, he said.

"How… How can this happen…"

The Demon God they heard about in legends was standing right in front of his eyes.

Chun Woo-jin hurriedly fell to the floor.

"Chun Woo-jin greets the legend of the Great Sky Demon Ord…"

Woong!

However, the energy around lifted him up.

"Why?"

"We are busy, so let's do that later."

As soon as Chun Yeowun said that, someone fell from the ceiling.

Tak!

A woman with purple hair, dressed in a tight leather suit, landed on the floor very lightly.

She was Shakena.

"Phew, Master. I dealt with the others as instructed."

"You didn't eat anyone, right?"

"Like you said, I only made their hearts stop. None of them looked appetizing anyway."

After tasting the heart of a Superior Master, the other hearts didn't seem that tasty anymore.

Shakena was the one who stopped the people in the control room and killed them.

Chun Woo-jin, who couldn't understand it, asked.

"Ancestor, that woman?"

Ignoring the question, Chun Yeowun gave new instructions to Shakena.

"Move him."

"Yes yes."

Shakena approached Chun Woo-jin.

She then embraced the old man, who had a bigger build than her.

"W-what are you?"

At Chun Woo-jin's bewilderment, she asked.

"You can hold your breath, right? Human."

"What do you…"

Woong!

At that moment, their bodies turned purple and went into the floor.

Once they disappeared into the floor, as if diving into the sea, Chun Yeowun widened the distance.

Woong!

And a huge amount of Sword qi was raised in his hand.

"Would this much be enough?"

Chun Yeowun used the Sword qi and then began to unfold technique.

Around 19:15.

The atmosphere around the judicial prison was chaotic.

If the death penalty had been carried out, the warden would have come out and given a statement, but that didn't happen.

"Isn't it taking too long?"

"Did something happen inside?"

The whispering of the present reporters grew louder.

"Please step back."

"The execution isn't done yet."

The military guards in the front line warned the reporters to not come close.

"I don't get it. What kind of sentence takes an hour to execute?"

"Aren't you just trying to hide what happened?"

As one person asked, all reporters began to bombard the military with questions.

And with that, the atmosphere outside the prison turned chaotic.

Swoosh!

Right then, a group of men in suits appeared in front of the judicial prison.

When the military people saw the man in the middle, they couldn't hide their shock.

'Oh Tae-chung!'

The man was the head of the Ministry of Murim and next to him were several Murim Association executives, including Jang Pyeong-gak and Tang Moon-su.

And five more executives of the association.

Oh Tae-chung spoke to the military blocking the entrance.

"We need to go inside."

"The execution isn't over yet."

Oh Tae-chung asked in a daunting voice.

"Does it make sense for an execution to take this long?"

"Th-that…"

The military guards had no way of knowing what was going on inside.

They only took the orders from the judicial head and kept guarding the place to make sure no one entered.

"You know who is being executed right?"

"…we know."

"The worst criminal that our world has seen. Don't you know that the evil Demonic Cult wants to break him out?"

"Heavenly God. That is right. And that's why the Murim Association had expressed its intention to help with the security, right?"

They were speaking loud enough for the reporters to hear.

Due to that, it was clear that the judicial system didn't want the Murim inside the prison.

'This is... '

Ko Sa-woong, the captain of this team, was at a loss of how to deal with this situation, and not missing the chance, the aide of Oh Taec-chung glanced at the reporters and then shouted.

"What the hell is the prison hiding? Reveal what is going on inside!"

Whisper!

And it was effective. The reporters too began to make similar demands.

Oh Tae-chung addressed himself to the captain of the team and said.

"I have been watching for a while, are you going to do this till the end? I can't help but think that the Ministry of National Defense which has signed an alliance with a certain group has impure intentions."

'Shit!'

Captain Ko So-woong bit his lip.

There seemed to be no way to stop them.

“...reporters aren't allowed."

"Isn't that natural?"

Sh!

When the captain raised his hand, the military guards blocking the entrance opened the way.

'Huhuhu.'

Oh Tae-chung smiled at it.

He already knew what was going on inside from the executives of the Murim Association.

Now, by going inside and turning it upside down through the testimony of the executives he was taking inside, he could be able to corner the Defense.

"Come on. Let's enter."

Oh Tae-chung boldly led the executives of the association to enter the prison.

However, someone called him.

"Wait."

'!?'

Oh Tae-chung turned his head to see the voice owner.

From the west side of the reporters, a middle-aged man in military uniform appeared along with other officers.

The man was Ahn Woo-hong, the head of National Defense.

"Director Ahn."

"If something did happen inside, then the Ministry of National Defense, which has been entrusted with the security of the prison, should also investigate."

Oh Tae-chung's face went stiff at those words.

He didn't expect this man to show up at this time.

'Huh.'

However, even if the Defense joined them, the results wouldn't change.

But the faces of the executives of the Murim Association next to him weren't good.

"What is it?"

At Oh Tae-chung's question, Jang Pyeong-gak of the Wudang clan, opened his mouth with a puzzled expression.

"Director. Th… that man is a Demonic Cult member."

"What?"

The person standing next to Ahn Woo-hong, was Chun Yeowun.

CHAPTER 110
AN EYE FOR AN EYE, A TOOTH FOR A TOOTH (4)

“What? Demonic Cult?”

Oh Tae-chung, the head of the Ministry of Murim, frowned.

If this man was a Demonic Cult member, then isn’t he a subordinate of Chun Woo-jin, who was being executed right now?

Even more shocked were the executives of the Murim Association.

‘How is he?’

The Murim Association concentrated all its power on monitoring the Cult in Jinan city. It was to confirm if they were coming to Xian or not.

‘Weren't we told that no one moved?’

Clearly, the person who was dispatched to Jinan said that none of the Yongchun Group’s executives left the city. So they didn’t understand how this man came here.

[How did this happen?]

Tang Moon-su, one of the executives, sent a telepathic message.

However, what was the use of asking Jang Pyeong-gak if he himself didn’t know?

[Oh god. I don’t know either.]

[Huh, I don’t know if they are smart or stupid.]

Tang Moon-su clicked his tongue.

Now the judicial prison they were going to enter will be overflowing with corpses. This man had just walked into the trap on his own feet.

"Haa!"

At that time, Oh Tae-chun snorted.

He didn't like this, and he never liked the Yongchun group who were always trying to make an agreement with the National Defense.

"How dare yo…"

Shh!

Tag Moon-su grabbed him, however, he didn't stop and kept trying to yell.

[Director. Please hold back.]

Oh Tae-chung wasn't well versed in martial arts, but he knew the basics.

Knowing that it was the technique to convey thoughts, Oh Tae-chung went silent.

'Shit.'

There were a lot of people around.

The reporters were already holding their cameras.

Oh Tae-chun looked at Tang Moon-su and the other executives.

[Maybe this is for the good.]

'This is for the good?'

[That man is a representative of the current Demonic Cult.]

The executives of Murim Association kept telling him in detail about the Demonic Cult and about this man being called Chun Ma.

At those words, Oh Tae-chun's eyes narrowed.

'Representative?'

So this man was truly a Demonic Cult member, and he believed it, but if he was a representative then things are different.

[That man is the one who attacked the Association. If that man is arrested on the spot using the incident in the judicial prison and reported to the media, the process will proceed smoothly.]

Oh Tae-chung seemed satisfied with Tang Moon-su's words.

'With that we can certainly put pressure on the National Defense.'

Oh Tae-chung regained his composure, and spoke to Ahn Woo-hong.

"The Ministry of National Defense has been entrusted with the security by the Judiciary, so it's only natural for you to enter. But you want that young man to accompany you?"

Oh Tae-chung asked.

Actually, he was still angry and on the verge of yelling at the man who didn't seem to care about anything.

Ahn Woo-hong answered.

"Huhu, this is the vice-chairman of the Yongchun Group that just signed a contract with the Ministry of National Defense. He is the head of an organization which uses martial arts, just like the Murim Association, so if any problem would emerge, I brought him along to seek advice."

"Ahh, is that so? There are better advisors here, but I don't know why you had to bring him."

Said Oh Tae-chung sarcastically.

'Better advisors?'

Ahn Woo-hong snorted.

He witnessed Chun Yeowun's monstrous strength with his own eyes, so he had full confidence in him.

"Well, this man is the most reliable. Heheh."

Oh Tae-chung got annoyed at those words.

'Let's see how that attitude changes.'

From the moment they entered the prison, he was sure that Ahn Woo-hong would back down.

"Let's enter."

Oh Tae-chung took the first move and went to the entrance.

He was then followed by the secretaries and the executives.

Jang Pyeong-gak couldn't take his eyes off Chun Yeowun the entire time.

'He is a dangerous person.'

He was very wary of Chun Yeowun.

He heard from Saint Nogak that the Chun Ma of the Demonic Cult meant a warrior who surpassed the Lord of the Cult, but no one believed it.

However, when they came face to face rather than through a hologram, he felt weird.

'...however, all the media is concentrated here, even foreign ones. No matter how evil he is, he won't be able to walk out if he does something wrong.'

At least, if he wasn't an idiot, he wouldn't do it.

If that happens then their entire plan to resurrect the Demonic Cult will be blown away.

The Murim was a structure which was close to the public and the government.

They went inside through the revolving door at the entrance.

Click!

It was tinted, so the ones on the outside couldn't see anything, and the lights were flickering on and off, as if some electrical problem was happening.

'They did it right.'

The executives nodded with a smile.

Even when they opened their qi senses, they could feel nothing.

Wheeing!

The Ministry of National Defense also went inside.

And the executives started to act.

"Looks like something is wrong."

"I don't feel anything here."

Oh Tae-chung helped them out.

"Come on, let's head to the execution site."

"Director. The execution is in the basement."

The secretaries led them down the stairs to the basement.

The faces of Oh Tae-chung and the executives were full of anticipation.

They started to get curious as to how the faces of Ahn Woo-hang and Chun Yeowun would look.

As soon as they began to go down, a foul stench of blood hit them.

And then dead bodies greeted them.

"Euk!"

The secretaries, who weren't familiar with such situations, covered their noses and frowned.

Even knowing about the circumstances before, they couldn't stay calm.

"What the hell happened here?"

"Looks like someone broke inside."

The executives were the first to speak, and Oh Tae-chung acted with them.

The first scene was about to be done.

Shhh!

The body lying on the front side had sharp scars.

To examine it, they wiped the blood stains on the wound with a towel.

'Uh?'

Jang Pyeong-gak's eyes narrowed.

The marks had to be from the Demonic Cult's martial arts.

'What is this… '

However, the traces were different from the Demonic Cult's.

Tang Moon-su urged Jang Pyeong-gak who didn't say his line.

'What happened?'

He wanted to urge the man to say that there were traces of the Demonic Cult's martial arts on the bodies.

And then Jang Pyeong-gak answered him.

[…we have a problem.]

Tang Moon-su, who thought it was strange, went closer to inspect the wounds.

And looked at the corpses.

'Wha-what?'

He couldn't hide his dismay.

As warriors of Superior Master level, they were knowledgeable.

And it was possible for them to guess the killer's martial arts by looking at the scars, but what was on the corpses was not the traces of the Demonic cult.

'This... blade marks.'

It wasn't just ordinary marks.

Tang Moon-su also looked at the other corpses.

As he looked at the second body and third, his eyes trembled.

'What the hell is all this?'

Unless his eyes were deceiving him, the scars were blade techniques.

And that was.

"Blade God Six Martial arts."

'Who said that!'

As someone said it loudly, Jang Pyeong-gak and Tang Moon-su looked at the person.

It was Chun Yeowun.

'Damn it!'

Tang Moon-su couldn't hide this shock at the situation.

What Chun Yeowun said was the right answer.

The sword marks on the body were caused by the Blade Six's Blade God Six Martial Clan's technique.

'How is this even possible?'

The corpses had traces of that technique.

The traces were too apparent to claim that the Demonic Cult created them.

At that moment, Oh Tae-chun shouted out.

"No! Doesn't this mean that these traces are of the Demonic cult?"

'!?'

Jang Pyeong-gak and Tang Moon-su went stiff at that.

This was a problem.

'This... '

Oh Tae-chung hadn't mastered martial arts, and they didn't even tell him what they discovered.

So he still claimed that the traces were of the Cult.

"Director..."

Jang Pyeong-gak tried to correct him.

However, Oh Tae-chung looked at Chun Yeowun and went ahead.

"I am asking what happened?! Why do the bodies of the bailiffs have traces of the Demonic Cult's martial arts?"

Oh Tae-chung's face was showing happy expressions.

He was hoping for Ahn Woo-hong to be flustered.

However, the reaction they had was so far from expected.

“If I hadn’t come here, they would have said that everything was done by the Cult.”

Chun Yeowun spoke disappointedly.

“No. What are you saying…”

Oh Tae-chung, unaware of the situation, was about to speak up, but Jang Pyeong-gak intervened.

“Director. That isn’t Demonic Cul…”

Swosh!

“Ugh!”

At that moment, something sharp touched Jang Pyeong-gak’s neck.

Blood dripped from his skin which was a little scratched.

A little to the side, and his throat would have been pierced.

“W-what are you?”

Panicked, Jang Pyeong-gak glared at Chun Yeowun and shouted.

“You have been saying Demonic Cult till now, but since when was the Sky Demon Order called Demonic Cult?”

Demonic Cult was a term used to demean the Sky Demon Order. Despite having an official name, people called it Cult.

“Look here. Even if that is the case, this is too much!”

Tang Moon-su stood up and tried to protest.

It was to change the topic and cover the mistake that Oh Tae-chung made.

In a stern voice, Chun Yeowun said.

“Is that so, then should I call you the Murim Association?”

Tang Moon-su was speechless for a moment.

If he said okay, then it would mean he was intentionally calling it the Demonic cult.

Wiping the blood from the neck, Jang Pyeong-gak apologized.

“I didn’t mean to demean the Cult. I apologize.”

“I don’t need your apologizing, tell the truth.”

At Chun Yeowun’s words, Jang Pyeong-gak bit his lip.

A difficult situation would come up if it was revealed that the traces on the corpses were of the Blade Six’s clan.

‘If that happens, it won’t just be the Blade Six which will be suspected.’

However, he couldn’t lie in front of Chun Yeowun or the Ministry of National Defense. So contemplating, he opened his mouth.

“Director. These aren’t the traces of the Demo- Sky Demon Order.”

“Huh? What is that supposed to mean?”

Oh Tae-chung’s face contorted at it.

His eyes were asking, just what the hell happened.

‘What the hell is he trying to say?’

Dang Moon-su looked at Jang Pyeong-gak with worried eyes.

If he said something wrong, then Blade Six will become the culprits of the incident.

‘Kuak! Especially with the Ministry of National Defense!’

If only the National Defense wasn’t here, they would have changed the scars on the corpses.

Thinking that their plan was successful, they even brought in another department

inside the prison.

Jang Pyeong-gak spoke cautiously.

“It seems to be a different martial arts, but I think we should officially investigate this with the experts in the association.”

For now, that was the best way out.

‘Good job!’

Tang Moon-su praised the man for solving the issue, however, something unexpected happened.

“I guess the justice seeking warriors are very political.”

“What?”

At that moment, Chun Yeowun’s blade passed through Jang Pyeong-gak’s shoulder.

Slash!

The sleeves of his white clothes were soaked red and the severed arm fell down.

“Kuak!”

Pang Pyeong-gak screamed as he held onto the cut hand.

In response, the other people of the association pulled out their weapons.

Shh! Shh!

“What is this?”

Tang Moon-su yelled at Chun Yeowun.

Who would have imagined that he would dare do such a thing?

Chun Yeowun opened his mouth.

“Everyone here should know that the martial arts of the Blade God Six Martial clan are impossible to learn unless one belonged to the clan. And now you want to give out the results after investigating it? Are the martial arts and enlightenment you gained just for decoration?”

The martial arts of the Blade God Six Martial clan could only be learned properly when the human body exceeds the limit.

Even the warriors who learned the best martial arts could never copy their techniques as their joints and muscles wouldn’t withstand it.

In response to Chun Yeowun remarks, Tang Moon-su spoke.

“W-we don’t know that. It is just that Blade Six could never do this, so we are trying to be fair to them so that no one would frame them.”

“Fair?”

“Right! I want to do things fairly…”

“You are very good at making shitty statements.”

“W-what?”

Chun Yeowun answered him.

“So when people die with the traces of my Cult, the Cult is punished right away, but when they die with the traces of the Blade God Six Martial clan, the clan is treated fairly?”

‘!!!’

Tag Moon-su’s face distorted at that.

He had to calm his emotions and talk, but he wasn’t able to.

Woong!

It was because of the energy that Chun Yeowun was releasing.

He was suffocating with the energy spread around.

Tang Moon-si barely opened his mouth.

“W-what are you releasing the energy for?”

“For this.”

At that moment, Chun Yeowun’s sword drew a unique trajectory, passed through various members of the association and then went for Oh Tae-chung.

‘Ugh!’

It happened so fast that Oh Tae-chung couldn’t do anything but stand bewildered, and the body fell down, into pieces.

Tuk tuk tuk tuk!

‘What is that!’

Tang Moon-su’s eyes widened at what he saw.

The trajectory which Chun Yeowun just unfolded was the technique of the Blade God Six Martial clan.

CHAPTER 111
REVERSAL (1)

'!?'

Something no one could have imagined happened.

The murder of the head of the Ministry of the Murim, occurring right in front of their eyes…

And in the building of the State Council.

The secretaries, who were stabbed, pulled out their guns and aimed them at Chun Yeowun.

"Raise your hands!"

"You are under the arrest of the head of the Ministry of Murim!"

They surrounded Chun Yeowun.

Yet, not a single person moved close to him to arrest him.

Because they worked for the Murim, they knew well how terrifying warriors were and that they could dodge the bullets.

A secretary yelled.

"Y-You can't escape from here even if you are a warrior! Raise your hands right now…"

"How Annoying."

Before the speech was done, Chun Yeowun gestured lightly, and the gun shattered.

Crack!

"Ugh!"

"G-gun!"

When the gun broke, the secretaries who were frightened backed away.

The executives of the association were at a loss for words at Chun Yeowun's overwhelming strength.

'He broke the gun with energy alone?'

That would be difficult for even Supreme Masters.

They knew that Chun Yeowun was strong, but this was too much.

'No. if we don't deal with this one, we might all get killed.'

One of the executives behind Chun Yeowun, Sung Gu-hwan, tried to attack him.

Phat!

The moment he tried to stab him in the back with his dagger…

Grab!

"Hmm!"

Chun Yeowun turned around and grabbed his face. Sung Gu-hwan raised his internal energy and tried to get rid of the hand, but Chun Yeowun didn't budge.

"You don't seem to realise how weak you are."

"Uhm! Uhm!"

Sung Gu-hwan struggled.

Crack!

Chun Yeowun's fingers dug into his head.

"Kuak!"

Sung Gu-hwang's head exploded like a smashed watermelon.

"S-Mr. Sung!"

The sight of the corpse on the floor with a smashed head, left everyone speechless.

It was such a cruel way to kill someone.

'...this was a trap.'

Dan Moon-su's eyes went wide.

He understood what this was about the moment Oh Tae-chung was murdered by the martial arts of Blade Six.

'It was somehow strange.'

The corpses of the bailiffs must have left traces of the Demonic cult.

The one thing he didn't understand was just how Chun Yeowun managed to learn the martial arts of the Blade God Six Martial clan.

'Even within Blade Six, I've heard that there were only a few who mastered their techniques properly.'

Since it is called the best swordsmanship, every clan tried to analyse it and learn it, but the conclusion they all came to was that it was impossible to learn.

'Wait... the fact that he left trails of martial arts of Blade God Six Martial clan which is only that one cla... '

It meant that the clan would be accused of being criminals.

In that case, it was safe to say that the association was being used to reverse the situation.

'Then, it wasn't that they came here to prevent being framed, but to kill all of us and frame the Blade Six as real culprits.'

Tang Moon-su felt a chill run down his spine.

It was surprising that this man appeared alone here and performed such a daring thing, knowing that he was within the State Council site and under the eyes of the media.

"I think you are on his side."

Tang Moon-su stared at Ahn Woo-hong.

Despite the murder of Oh Tae-chung, he was just watching the scene with his arms crossed.

Along with the other people of the Defense.

“…is it alright for the Minister of National Defense to be like this?"

In response to Tang Moon-su's question, Ahn Woo-hong expressed his opinion.

"Huhuhu, I made a promise to never interfere in the affairs of the Murim people."

'Ha!'

Insane!

The head of the Ministry of Murim was killed right before his eyes, and he's calling it interfering with a matter between Murim?

Tang Moon-su bit his lip.

It was foolish to ask for Ahn Woo-hong's help.

From the time the agreement was signed, the National Defense has become the Demonic cult's ally.

"If you get it, then I can't let you leave."

Chun Yeowun took a step towards Tang Moon-su and the executives.

The secretaries of the Murim ministry tried to escape thinking that it was their last

hope.

Crack!

"Kuak!"

"Kuak!"

They were unable to take even a single step.

Chun Yeowun snapped the secretary's neck by just wiggling his fingers.

And as he was about to move to another one, someone blocked him.

With drops of blood dripping on the floor, Jang Pyeong-gak stood there.

"Haa…"

Despite having a severed arm, Jang Pyeong-gak drew his sword with the other hand and raised his energy.

Despite his injury, the energy roared around like a haze.

"Elder Jang!"

"I… I will risk my life to stop this person. Please inform the media about this."

Jang Pyeong-gak was risking his life to stop Chun Yeowun.

'If I could stop him, then they might hae a chance.'

The two men, including Tang Moon-su, were Superior Masters.

All they had to do was get upstairs.

"Please go!"

Phat!

As he shouted, Jang Pyeong-gak tried to use his sword.

He used the 7th formation of the clan's sword.

It was one of the three swordsmanship styles that only the strongest of the Wudang clan could learn, and it was the kind of swordsmanship that could overturn the results.

Chachacha!

Jang Pyeong-gak's sword quickly filled the space.

He used the technique to buy time.

"Kuak. Mr. Jang!"

The executives immediately turned around, and they ran for the stairway.

At that moment, a scream came from behind them with a sharp sound.

"Kuak!"

Tang Moon-su spread his distance, and glanced without realising.

However, Chun Yeowun was running behind them.

'!?'

And in Chun Yeowun's right hand, was someone's hair.

The head of Jang Pyeong-gak.

As soon as he unfolded the technique, his head was cut off.

'Crazy bastard!'

Although he was injured, it was the desperate sacrifice of a Superior Master.

Pondering for a moment, Tang Moon-so thought if he should run away? Or use himself as a shield for the others.

And his choice.

"Do not stop!"

He hurriedly pressed a button on his sleeve with his finger. Then, something appeared on the upper and lower body of the suit he was wearing.

'If I can use this, everything within a 20-meter radius will explode.'

That was the only way to stop the monster. W

Without hesitation, he opened his arms.

"Ah! You Demonic cult warrior! Receive the technology of DANG!"

Papapah!

Tiny needles lodged in the body were fired.

At the same time, something like smoke began to ooze out.

They would explode once fired, but what was even serious was that the poison would definitely kill the target.

'DG-1200.'

It was a chemical weapon called the Devil's Gas.

It was made by combining the poison arts and modern chemical technology. When it comes in contact with the smoke, the body starts to corrode and dies within 1 minute.

It is the worst method, but there was no other option now.

"Kuak!"

No person would be able to withstand it.

However, this happened.

"Ugh?"

He was puzzled because the needles he released should have spread out, but instead, they gathered at one place.

Swoosh!

It was where Chun Yeowun reached out his hand.

Even the poison gas which was being released was sucked into the air and then disappeared.

It was as if the air around Chun Yeowun turned into a vacuum cleaner.

"W-what the hell…"

He never thought that the most dangerous technology made by his family would be countered this way.

In the midst of his bewilderment, Chun Yeowun moved to him.

"W-wait up!"

"You don't seem that good."

Chak!

"Kuak!"

The 5th formation, Extreme Art of Blade God, which was unfolded by Chun Yeowun, cut off Tang Moon-su's head.

"It is worth it."

Chun Yeowun smiled.

The new thing he learnt was used quickly and effectively.

Chun Yeowun himself was invincible, so the gas wouldn't have affected him anyway, but Ahn Woo-hong and his officers who have been in danger.

Ahn Woo-hong, who was silent till then, spoke.

"Master Chun! Those people are heading up."

If they were missed, everything they did till now would be a waste.

At that, Chun Yeowun spoke as if it wasn't a big deal.

"No need to worry."

"Everyone is coming!"

The four executives of the association who went up to the first floor brightened as they saw the entrance to the hallway.

If they could just leave, they would be able to speak about what happened to the reporters.

"We cannot let their sacrifices be in vain!"

If they didn't hurry, the monster would arrive soon.

Since their strength wouldn't even harm him, they had to go out and tell the truth.

It was the moment they were about to open the door and get out.

Shhh!

Someone had come up to the hallway.

That person had purple hair, Shakena.

And with a broad smile, she asked.

"Where are you going?"

She had been there waiting for them for so long that she was getting bored.

Seeing her, the association members went stiff.

'Ha! Now people with superpowers are making fun of us.'

The executives considered themselves to be talented.

However, they knew that they weren't a match for the monster in the basement.

Seo Dae-bong drew his sword and shouted at Shakena.

"Young lady! If you don't get out of the way, you'll die…!"

Shhh!

"What?"

Her body suddenly went to the left side of Seo Dae-bong.

Confused, he swung his sword to the left, but Shakena used her leg to block it.

'Stupid bitch! To try and block sword energy with bare legs.'

Clang!

'What was that!?'

The sword, which had blue-coloured sword energy on it, was cut in half.

Without stopping there, her foot still kept coming in and hit Seo Dae-bong on his left shoulder.

Puck! Crack!

"Kuak!"

His body, unable to handle the force, crashed into the wall.

Phat!

The panicked executives stopped running and tried to move away from the woman.

They couldn't hide their shock as they saw the most capable person among them

being taken down.

"To take down Mr. Seo with just one kick?"

'What is that woman?'

If she had this kind of power and such looks, then surely people would have talked about the woman.

However, they haven't heard about her till now.

Not knowing what to do, Shakena pointed her finger at one person and said.

"Count. How long are you going to pretend that you don't know me?"

The person Shakena pointed to was the Jong-seong clan's Doun.

The other two executives wondered what she was talking about.

Grab!

"Ah-what?"

"Elder Doun! What are you doing?"

Elder Doun grabbed both people from behind.

The two panicked and tried to get away from the grasp as they raised their internal energy, but the grip was too strong for them to move.

Crack!

"Kuak!"

"S-stop… kuak!"

Just by grabbing the neck, he was able to break off the bones.

Elder Doun, holding the two heads, exuded a gloomy aura and spoke as if he was annoyed by the situation.

"I hid my energy as much as possible, how did you know?"

"I was almost confused. Hiding energy means hiding everything."

Shakena barely felt any energy from the person.

If she hadn't gotten this close to him, she wouldn't have even realised it.

"I wasn't sure if you were alive. I didn't hear any news, so I thought that the traitor was dead."

Doun didn't answer Shakena's words.

Rather, he ran at her.

"I guess you don't like talking about it?"

Shakena clenched her fists as elder Doun ran towards her.

However, he moved back right away and threw a dagger at her neck.

Shhh!

Due to her phasing ability, it just passed through her.

At that moment, Doun tried to run ahead and get out of the place.

"You!"

Shakena tried to catch up to him, but he was already way ahead of her. He was running at the speed of light.

In a couple of seconds, he would be out.

Around 8 meters ahead of the entrance.

Bang!

The floor shattered, and someone blocked the way for Elder Doun.

It was Chun Yeowun.

"Who said you could leave?"

Chun Yeowun asked, making Elder Doun smirk as he said.

"You are arrogant, human. Don't think I am the same as them."

Woong!

Tremendous energy began to explode from Doun's body.

It was gloomy and evil.

He, who gathered enough energy to deal with Chun Yeowun, immediately moved like a beast going for its prey.

Shhh!

"If a high ranking warrior like me combines my power with martial arts, your neck, made of human flesh, wou…"

Pak!

"Kuak!"

As he came in, Chun Yeowun grabbed Doun's neck in an instant and lifted him up.

Doun, who was in an unexpected situation, couldn't hide his shock.

'W-what the hell?'

Chun Yeowun smiled and said.

"What is so different? Demon."

Upon hearing that word, Doun's expression was distorted.

CHAPTER 112
REVERSAL (2)

Doun, who heard the word 'demon' from Chun Yeowun's mouth, was surprised.

He was in human form now, so he shouldn't have been able to know.

'How did he know who I am?'

Shakena walked up to him and spoke sarcastically.

"Huh. Indeed, my master is the best."

'Master?'

Doun looked confused at Shakena.

Calling someone master according to their clan meant defeat.

"It must be you."

Doun glared at Shakena. Chun Yeowun's eyes narrowed at that.

'I am holding his neck, but he doesn't seem to have a problem talking.'

Demon's neck was different from ordinary humans. A trained warrior normally protected his neck, but not this demon.

Like Shakena, demons were born with a combat-type body.

"Heart Hunter Shakena has a human as a master? How funny."

"Shut up."

Bang!

Chun Yeowun knocked him to the floor.

As if he didn't care about being hurt, Doun looked up at Chun Yeowun in anger for being thrown to the floor.

"How dare a human!"

Grab!

Doun grabbed Chun Yeowun's wrists, which were close to him.

"I will twist them!"

As he held the wrists with the strength of a demon, he tried to break them.

But.

'What?'

Chun Yeowun's wrists didn't break despite the amount of strength he used on them.

'Is it because of energy?'

Doun immediately grasped the problem.

Deciding that Chun Yeowun must be using internal energy to protect himself, he changed his methods.

"Human. You aren't the only one who can do martial arts."

Replacing the energy of demons, he began to infuse energy into Chun Yeowun's abdomen.

Pang! Kwang!

"Euk!"

However, instead of hurting Chun Yeowun, his body only dug deeper into the ground.

Doun couldn't understand what had happened.

'What the hell?'

The fighting sense of demons exceeded that of humans. Besides, this demon had even learned martial arts.

'Why is it not working?'

Chun Yeowun's ability to manipulate energy was beyond his imagination.

Doun had no choice but to acknowledge that Chun Yeowun was stronger than him.

"It seems like you are done analyzing."

Doun's expression contorted.

Chun Yeowun continued to speak, not caring for him.

"Do you understand that it's useless to continue struggling?"

"How can a human have such power…"

"If you want to know that, then tell me why you were one of the executives of the Murim Association."

At Chun Yeowun's question, the demon smiled.

Glaring at Chun Yeowun, he said.

"You certainly have surpassed the human limits. I don't think I will be able to defeat you if I don't use my ability."

"Ability?"

Shhh!

At that moment, the neck muscles in the demon's body softened.

It moved like water or sweat around Chun Yeowun's hand.

'What is this now?'

Chun Yeowun frowned.

This was such a strange ability, and Shakena yelled.

"Master. He has the ability to freely manipulate his body."

Doun, who went soft and slimy, went back to human form again.

His face, which had been a human till a moment ago, was now exotic looking like Shakena.

He was a handsome man with long brown hair and a sharp nose.

"So that is your real face."

"I was trying to maintain my human form, but you made me show this, so you'll have to pay the price…"

Shhh!

"Uh?"

Before he could even finish his words, Chun Yeowun was in front of him.

The demon managed to move a little and avoid getting hit.

Chun Yeowun extended his fist towards that.

"Huh!"

Bewildered, the demon changed the rigidity of his body. His whole body turned grey and then hard like a stone.

Puck! Tak!

The new demon was pushed back about four steps, but he didn't take any damage, so he said.

"Kuak,did you see it? If I make up my mind, not just internal energy, but even sword energy won't touch my body."

"Is that so?"

As soon as he said that, Chun Yeowun grabbed the neck with lightning-like movements.

Pak!

"It's no use!"

The demon tried to change his body into a smile.

However, from Chun Yeowun's hand, a strong cold spread around.

Jjjkkkk!

"T-this!"

The cold penetrated into his body and then his slimy body grew stiff.

The demon, who didn't expect Chun Yeowun to do this, was shocked.

At that, Chun Yeowun clenched his fist once more.

"Did you say you were too strong?"

"What?"

Chun Yeowun's clenched fist was embodied with energy.

The demon screamed as he looked at the fist which was condensing and unifying energy enough to shake the space.

"W-wait!"

"Too late."

Puak!

Chun Yeowun's first pierced the demon's abdomen.

"Kuak!"

At that moment, the floor collapsed because of the impact and they fell into the basement.

Bang!

The demon opened his eyes and looked around, unsure what to do, but Chun Yeowun was ready with his fists clenched again.

Bewildered, the demon tried to block it.

Bang!

"Kuak!"

Chun Yeowun's fist hit his face this time.

Although he managed to stop it because the coldness inside his body ended, the face went in like rubber, probably because his ability was halted for a moment.

"Ouch!"

"What are you doing?"

Chun Yeowun didn't stop and struck the demon's chest.

Bang!

The basement collapsed and the demon's body fell into the second basement floor.

A groan went out of the Demon's mouth.

"Kuaaah!"

Chun Yeowun clenched his fists and lifted him again.

The demon, who watched it, shouted in shock.

"St-stop!"

"I am not done yet."

"I give up! Surrender! I will surrender so please stop!"

Even if he was a demon, he was hit three times in a row with a fist which could shake the space, so there was no way he would continue to fight.

There was no blood, but blue smoke was rising from the demon's body.

'This, this one isn't a human.'

The demon looked at Chun Yeowun with tired eyes.

The humans he knew were insignificant beings with many weaknesses to exploit. But this one in front of him was a monster that he couldn't even deal with.

"Surrender…"

For demons, that meant defeat.

Safe to say that the demon had no intention of fighting anymore and would obey the winner's decision.

However, this demon wasn't reliable.

Not letting the energy out, Chun Yeowun uttered.

"You will surrender to me?"

"…yes."

He spoke in a voice that didn't sound very believable.

At that, Chun Yeowun smiled and raised his fist again.

"I don't think you have been tamed well."

Woong!

'No… way!'

The energy which was being condensed this time couldn't be compared to the previous one.

The demon's eyes widened as if they would explode.

'!!!'

At that level, forget pain, even the body of the demon would perish.

The demon hurriedly shouted.

"According to the law of the clan, Count Deo will concede defeat! Everything will be at the disposal of the victor. Take my life or make me your slave, as you will."

"Huh."

Chun Yeowun laughed at that.

The change in attitude was quick, probably because he had been living in human society for long.

Chun Yeowun looked down at Deo unsure of what to do.

He was contemplating whether to kill him or not. Deo anxiously waited for Chun Yeowun's decision.

'Well?'

At that moment, Chun Yeowun raised his head upwards.

From outside the building, people began to move, a sense of urgency and the sound of gathering at the entrance.

'Nano. Raise the volume and let me hear it.'

[Yes.]

Nano amplified the sound above.

He heard reporters constantly ask what was happening inside. It was probably

because the floor collapsed.

'This is so annoying.'

He reduced as much energy as he could when he was subduing the demon, but it seemed like the sound wasn't blocked.

Kuk!

Chun Yeowun looked at Deo's face. The face which was punched in like a rubber doll, was back to normal.

"Hoh."

Seeing that, a good idea came to Chun Yeowun.

"You. I will accept you as a slave."

"Ah!"

Deo's face brightened as he was scared that he would kill him.

'If only I get to live… '

He thought he'd always have a chance.

At that, Chun Yeowun lightly stretched out his sword at Deo.

'Huh?'

And that moment, great pain passed through his body, the core in his chest was touched.

"Kuak!"

Deo's body twisted in pain as if some sharp blade was stabbing him. He had never experienced such pain in his life.

Chun Yeowun said.

"I put a Heart Sword into your core. From now on, if you do what I tell you to do, I will remove it."

"H-heart Sword?"

Heart Sword.

A sword of heart.

It was a sword based on the will of a warrior who had reached the Heavenly Master level.

Since he learned martial arts, Deo recognized it.

'Is that even possible?'

He thought warriors were just imagining it.

Now he was genuinely afraid of Chun Yeowun.

As he clutched his chest with a pale face, Chun Yeowun said.

"If it is you, then you can endure the pain."

'!?'

Deo was confused.

Even now, he was still afraid of being killed.

'He-he is a true devil!'

Whisper! Whisper!

"Open it!"

"What was that noise just now!"

"How could the military stay silent!"

The military was flustered by the actions of the reporters who kept making a fuss to enter through the barricade.

If only the foreign reporters weren't there, they would have forcibly sent back the domestic reporters.

When it came to a scoop, reporters were fearless.

'I am losing it!'

Captain Ko Sa-wong, glanced at the prison.

Even he wondered what was happening inside.

Since the director of the Ministry of National Defense went inside, he wanted to walk in and make sure he was safe.

"Let us enter!"

"I said you can't!"

Both sides were in a tense confrontation.

Bang!

A huge roar at the entrance of the prison.

Everyone outside looked at it.

Kwakwang!

A sound of battle inside, and then suddenly something broke through the wall instead of the building entrance.

It was a human.

The reporters were quick to take the pictures.

The human had a puzzled look as it covered his face and hurried somewhere.

Phat!

It was so fast that they lost track of where he went.

The reporters couldn't get enough details.

However, a reporter played a reel he caught and looked at the human.

"Uh, this, this one…"

Shockingly, the person in the photo was Geum Song-ryong, the chairman of Blade Six.

A frown appeared on his face, but the reporter was certain.

'Yah! Chairman Geum Song-ryong!'

A photo of the head of one of the five largest conglomerates in China caused a riot among the reporters.

CHAPTER 113
REVERSAL (3)

An old fashioned and spacious office.

The news was broadcast along with the words 'Special Program' as a relay screen on a 100 inch no bezel wall tv.

A middle-aged anchor in the room said.

-We have informed you of the terrible incident that had occurred in the State Council's judicial prison last night, which broke the news. We will take time to inform you of the current situation in detail. Reporter Woo Hyun-bong at the scene will now speak to us.

The screen was split in half and revealed the judicial prison in the background. It had yellow and black tape sealing it, written on it 'No Entry'.

A young reporter spoke.

-Yes. This is Woo Hyun-bong at the scene.

-Reporter Woo. What is going on over there?

-Yes. As you can see, this is the scene of the incident.

Numerous military soldiers and the state council policemen were guarding it. The bodies found inside were being moved outside.

-Bodies are still being found inside the site. The search has been going since 20:00 last night and till noon today. That was how horrific the incident was.

-I can assume that the State Council isn't giving us a clear answer, is that right?

-The press conference, which started at 10 am, is still going on. Let's connect to the conference room.

The split-screen was back to one.

And then the scene changed to the press conference hall of the State Council.

The deputy prime minister of the Standing State Council was seen having a question and answer session with the reporters.

The reporters were asking questions.

-This is Ahn Je-hyeon, of Beijing TV news. Deputy prime minister, if so, then is the culprit of this bloody crime the chairman of Blade Six, Geum Song-ryong?

The deputy prime minister frowned in response and said.

-We aren't sure yet.

The reason why the deputy prime minister was reluctant to answer was simple.

The Blade Six company boasted was in the top 5 businesses of the world. Starting with the defence industry, there was no field it left untouched, so it wasn't possible to conclude the chairman of that company as a suspect.

-If you look at the opinions of the experts who conducted the autopsy, and the photos of the body, it is likely that chairman Geum Song-ryong is the culprit. What do you think?

Most of the reporters were already convinced of it.

Therefore, the focus of the interview was mostly on that.

-Hmm, please refrain from making hasty reports in a situation where accurate announcements haven't been made by any department.

The deputy prime minister maintained a calm attitude.

Someone who was watching the TV changed the channel.

Click!

As the screen changed, other news channels brought breaking news.

It was one of the public broadcasts of JHBC, and it was the channel with the most viewers.

It was broadcasting an exclusive report now.

-View the video obtained by our JHBC.

After the anchor was done, the screen switched to a CCTV video.

The figure of an old man tied to a firing squad was seen on the screen. Around him were people dressed in bailiff uniforms.

And the anchor tried to narrate it.

The old man tied there is the head of the dissolved Black Sky Company, known to be the culprit for the massacre 27 years back. Let's watch this video again.

In the video, the masked people were seen moving around the old man.

-You are going to act till the end. Huh, did you think that I wouldn't be able to recognize just because you know the martial arts of the Cult? Your cultivation is so different from ours.

-Tch. You have been stuck here rotting, but you still have good eyes. Welll, that's to be expected from the former Five Great Warriors.

-You people! Are you really going to do the same trick as before? Are you trying to frame the Cult by making fake traces again?

-For you to say this to us, it'll only stimulate us. I don't know if you are bold or just lost fear.

-Fear? Ha! Do you think I would be afraid of you?

-It will be better if you are afraid. Lord of Demonic Cult. Because your usefulness ended as of today.

The masked man took out a syringe.

-Huhuhu, Lord of the Demonic Cult. I will pay tribute to you, to the Lord of the Cult,

who is being sacrificed for justice to the very end.

Finally, the video was cut off. The screen switched back to the newsroom.

-This video that we urgently obtained is from a CCTV camera in the basement of the prison. It has been analyzed that this wasn't manipulated based on the video experts…

Bang!

Before the anchor was even down, a glass flew over the screen. And the glass was lodged into the screen like a weapon.

Crackle!

Sparks went off on the monitor.

A man hidden in the shadows walked closer and another man knelt in front of him and asked.

"Are you sure you handled the situation well?"

At the question, the man answered in a trembling voice.

"W-we definitely dealt with it very carefully. We gave instructions in case there was an emergency too, and we requested the help of elder Doun."

"Then how did this happen?"

The man in the shadows pretended to grab something with his hand. At that moment, the left elbow of the person who was kneeling was bent.

Crack!

"Kuaak!"

He was in gruesome pain, but he stopped screaming. And the man in the shadows continued.

"Ah, I forgot. The human body is always weak no matter how hard you train."

It wasn't a consolation.

"Kuaa…”

The man on his knee let out occasional groans.

"I was going to kill you here, but consider yourself lucky."

"Lord… Lord, thank you."

He was really grateful. He was scared of losing his life.

"Fix this shit right now."

"Yes."

The kneeling man got up.

As he got up, his face revealed his identity, the chairman of Ohshin group, Mun Il-hyang.

The power he showed in the VR meeting was nowhere to be seen, his eyes full of fear now.

As Mun Il-hyang left the office, the man sitting at the desk called someone.

"Kyle."

Shhh!

Someone appeared from the other side. And as he came close, his face was full of scars.

"Yes. Lord"

"Find Deo. And kill him."

The man pointed to the TV screen which still had sparks.

On the TV screen was Chun Yeowun's face, and it was said that he was the hero who

prevented the criminal from achieving his goals.

"As my Lord wishes."

Shhh!

The figure of the one called Kyle seeped back into the shadows.

Chengdu city, deep mountain valley within the walls.

There was a hut hidden in a sparsely populated place.

It looked like an ordinary two-storey place from outside, but when entered, it was a large scale facility with up to 10 floors built underground.

The 8th basement floor of the lodge was a space equipped with various medical equipment like a hospital.

In the large hospital room, was a person with dark blue hair and wrinkled skin. He was in a wheelchair with numerous things inserted all over his body.

'How!'

Bang!

There was a person next to him who couldn't contain his anger, and that was the chairman of Blade Six Geum Song-ryong.

He was stunned when he saw the news on the wall TV.

Unbeknownst to him, the news reported that he was the one who murdered the bailiffs of the judicial Prison and accused him of killing the Ministry of Murim and the other Murim Association executives.

"At a time like this!"

This wasn't a good situation. His business trip to Chengdy was confidential. And in a way, this was the perfect timing to frame him.

'At this point, all the images I tried to build up about me will collapse.'

How long did it take for the Blade God Six Martial clan to rise?

All that hard work was ruined by this one incident.

An old man full of wrinkles, who was staring at the TV with blank eyes like a dying person, suddenly smiled.

"Hehehe."

Geum Song-ryong who was flustered asked.

"Elderly?"

The Blade God Six Martial clan was in a crisis, so why was this old man laughing?

The old man, who continued to laugh like a mad man, suddenly stopped. And then, tremendous energy burst out from his body.

Wooong!

It was hard to believe that he was an old man on the verge of death, the medical tools were beginning to crack.

Crack! Crash!

The energy of the old man was amazing enough to create and destroy life.

"Elderly stop! Stop it!"

Geum Song-ryong hurriedly stopped him, wondering something bad would happen.

And the energy sweeping through the room stopped.

The old man, with his dark blue eyes, mumbled as he looked at Chun Yeowun who was on the TV screen.

"It has been long… this long time has been worthwhile."

"Huh?"

The old man kept saying that as he looked at the TV, and Geum Song-ryong was puzzled.

"A revenge opportunity has arisen!"

The conference room of Yongchun Group in Jinan city.

A sea of tears and joy.

All the executives were weeping because of the old man who was in front of them.

The old man, Chun Woo-jin, chairman of Black Sky company.

The radiant energy he had in the past had disappeared in the face of storms he had faced in the past years of hardships, but it was unchanging that he was the true leader of the Sky Demon Order.

"Thank you so much for not forgetting me."

Chun Woo-jin expressed his gratitude to the kneeling executives.

He was the one who had given up everything and accepted death too. Never had he ever dreamt that such a moment would come.

"How can you say that?"

"You should punish us for not finding our Lord earlier than now."

The executives fell on the floor and pleaded.

Chun Woo-jin smiled at them. He, who had already given up everything, was just content to have come back here.

"Father! Please punish me too! I made my father suffer as I couldn't fix the problem within our Cult!"

His son, Chun Yu-jang, also pleaded.

Chun Yu-jang had realized his shortcomings during his time with Chun Yeowun, and realized that it was his fault for not solving the internal division of the Cult sooner.

He was ready to be yelled at too.

But Chun Woo-jing didn't do that.

"No. The absence of your father beside you is what made you suffer, how can I blame you?"

Chun Woo-jin had been thinking for the past 27 years.

The only regret was that if he had been a little smarter and stronger, what happened wouldn't have happened.

'Ahh... father.'

In the past, his father would always shout at him, but seeing his father just back down made Chun Yu-jang's heart tremble.

He wanted to see his father act proud and strong.

At that moment, Chun Yu-jang looked at him and said.

"Since you have come back, please father, lead the Cult again!"

At Chun Yu-jang's words, all the executives fell onto the floor and shouted.

"Please lead the Cult!"

At that, Chun Woo-jin shook his head and spoke with a serious face.

"No. This old man knows when to step down. My time has passed. No, it is pointless to call it my time. I am an example of failure. Now you will lead this Cult."

"Father!"

On the way back there, Chun Woo-jin had heard everything which had happened

from BI Mak-heon.

From the rebellion of his own brother, Chun Woo-kyung, to his eldest son who wanted to control Chun Ma.

Having heard all that, he felt how immoral they were.

Judging that he hadn't accomplished anything when he was the Lord, he considered that it was futile to assume that position any longer.

"How can you say that? No one will have any objection to father leading the Cult again!"

"Yes. Lord!"

The executives nodded their heads at Chun Yu-jang's words.

"Huh, I have made up my heart. I've already been weakened 27 years ago when my Dantian was broken. How can I even lead the Cult again?"

With those words, Chun Woo-jin knelt down and spoke to Chun Yeowun who was sitting at the top of the table watching them all.

"If my ancestor allows it, I would like to pass down the position of Lord to my son, who is a younger Lord."

After all, he had no more right to be a Lord.

How could an old man come back and hope to perform martial arts like the past?

He thought that Chun Yeowun, the Chun Ma, would understand and allow it.

"I can't allow it."

Flat out refusal.

"W-why?"

To those who were shocked, Chun Yeowun shook his head and spoke.

"You are thinking about taking a break without paying the price for making the Cult in such a state."

"N-no that isn't it! I put the Cult in a crisis, and have no qualification or power to lead the Cult…"

Chun Yeowun cut off Chun Woo-jin's words.

"If that is the excuse you want to use, then I will restore the martial arts you lost."

"Huh? Wha-what do you mean?"

Chun Yeowun spoke casually to Chun Woo-jin who was surprised.

"I said I will restore your martial arts."

CHAPTER 114
SHADOW ASSASSIN (1)

27 years ago.

When Chun Woo-jin was imprisoned in a secret prison, his Dantian was destroyed.

As one of the Five Great Warriors, he thought that he could restore his martial arts at a later time, but that didn't happen.

They had even blocked the flow of energy into his blood.

'Restore my martial arts?'

He had already given up on such a dream.

Arriving at the Yongchun Group headquarters, he tried to restore his Dantian by using a cultivation method, but that didn't work.

It had been so long since his Dantian was destroyed that recovering it seemed impossible.

'I thought I accepted my fate.'

Chun Woo-jin's eyes tinged with hope as he sat cross-legged.

The place where he was sitting was the training room of the chairman of the Yongchun Group.

His heart trembled.

'Can I do martial arts again?'

Murim warriors would achieve the greatest happiness and satisfaction when they gained a sense of accomplishment. And their most desperate time would be when they lose their swords.

As soon as he felt hope, which could be called the root of martial arts, his eyes lit up.

"You must be ready."

Chun Yeowun approached him.

Chun Woo-jin gulped and answered.

"Yes."

Although he had the face of a 76 years old man, his heart was beating like a teenager. Seeing that, Chun Yeowun smiled. It was because he could empathize with his feelings.

'I hope I succeed.'

It was Chun Yeowun's first time restoring someone's lost Dantian.

This was something he had realized after reaching Heavenly Master level, but there was one person he wanted to rush to and heal their Dantian.

'Escort Jang.'

The man who took care of Chun Yeowun since he was young. Chun Yeowun always felt bad for Escort Jang, who lost his Dantian as he fell into the trap of another clan, a rival clan seeking power.

'It is possible now.'

Chun Yeowun put his palm on the old man's Dantian.

Chun Yeowun spoke to him, who was nervous.

"It will be very painful."

“…I am used to pain. Huhuhu.”

Chun Woo-jin responded with a huge smile. He had never stayed still in the prison. Yet, he was a man of patience.

"Then I am glad."

Woong!

As soon as he said that, Chun Yeowun drew energy from the nature around him.

Chun Woo-jin, who lost his skills, couldn't feel a single thing, but.

'What is this? The surrounding energy is rapidly increasing.'

In the present era, the energy of nature has remarkably faded.

Due to that, Murim warriors had to gather devices able to provide them with energy.

However, clear energy was gathering in the training room.

'Use me as a medium.'

The energy of nature condensed into Chun Yeowun's body.

At the same time, the energy which was in Chun Yeowun, soon moved to the palm on Chun Woo-jin's Dantian.

"Eck!"

An exclamation left Chun Woo-jin's mouth. The energy he felt after a long time was now filling his Dantian.

What was even more surprising was that this energy was so pure that it couldn't be compared to the devices they had.

"It will be hard to endure from now."

"It is fine."

"Good."

A red light began to shine from Chun Yeowun's palm. Nano's scan function controlled the energy of nature while seeing the condition inside the body.

'The place where the Dantian had been completely shattered is stiff. It's been so long since he was hit.'

This wasn't a problem that couldn't be recovered by a Nano.

Chun Yeowun concentrated the energy of nature in that spot.

Woong!

Then, the energy of nature fathered in the centre of Dantian.

In doing so, the stiff things were destroyed.

"Ack!"

A groan erupted from Chun Woo-jin's mouth.

It was as if the pain of destroying the Dantian was being relayed.

And this was just the beginning.

When Chun Yeowun waved his hand, the energy of nature gathered around him and turned into a small sphere.

"I will break through the blocked vessels."

Shhh!

When Chun Yeowun moved his hand, a small energy sphere condensed into his body.

Great pain took over him.

"Kuaak!"

Chun Woo-jin clenched his teeth. Even though it was painful enough to turn him pale, he preserved.

'He is pretty stubborn.'

Chun Yeowun thought that the man wouldn't be able to stand it, but he was shocked.

It certainly made no sense considering his age.

'Father.'

Chun Yu-jang looked through the window of the training room in sweat. It was about an hour after it started.

'This much should be enough.'

Chun Woo-jin's body adapted to the energy.

And the Dantian created by the energy of nature, was done.

Chun Yeowun pulled out a small bottle from his pocket.

'Blood of Qilin.'

What was inside the bottle was a few drops of the Blood of Qilin.

Once Mun Ran-yeong had recovered, Chun Yeowun had taken back the bottle.

Because he knew how crucial even a single drop of that blood was.

"Haha… sigh…"

Chun Yoewun looked at Chun Woo-jin who was sighing while drenched in sweat.

He opened his mouth and poured three drops in.

"Gulp and cultivate it. From now on, you need to handle it."

Since the vessels were opened, the energy couldn't be blocked anymore.

And he could recover his Dantian if he could cultivate the energy he received from the Blood of Qilin.

There was only one thing Chun Yeowun could do now.

It was to control the flame generated by the Qilin with his Ice qi.

"Kuaaak!"

It was only three drops, but heat still surged from Chun Woo-jin's body.

Because his internal energy was close to non-existence, he wouldn't be able to handle the three drops by himself.

The entire room began to freeze.

"Uh?"

Even the windows were fogged.

Due to that, Chun Yu-jang, who was watching from outside, had no choice but to turn impatient.

And two more hours passed.

Jjkk!

The door to the training room opened.

From there, Chun Yeowun appeared, his whole body covered in ice. Chun Yu-jang, who hadn't moved a single step, asked.

"Ancestor. How did it go?"

"Look by yourself."

"Huh?"

At that moment, someone walked out from inside the training room, with steam exuding from his body.

Chun Yu-jang, who saw that, turned teary-eyed.

'No… No way… '

He never dreamed that he could see this again. Just three hours ago, his father was nothing but a fragile old man in his 70s, and now, he was back to the way he was

before the arrest.

From the outside, he looked like a middle-aged man in his 40s.

"Fa-father!"

Looking at the flowing energy, Chun Yu-jang could tell that the Dantian was recovered.

Chun Woo-jin was also unable to hide his joy. A wide smile was drawn on his face.

"Ancestor!"

Chun Woo-jin knelt down in front of Chun Yeowun.

He never thought that he could recover his Dantian and do martial arts again, but he didn't just recover the Dantian, but his body was back to its peak again.

He could feel it from the firmer skin.

"I don't know how to repay this favor…”

Chun Yeowun said to him.

"If you want to repay the favor, you need to restore the prestige of the Cult after fully recovering."

"Ahhh!"

He recovered his Dantian, and his body was back to normal.

But he still had to get used to the new body.

Chun Yeowun had forcibly returned the body into a prior state with the help of the energy of nature, but the muscles were still in a degenerated state, which now required training.

Banging the head on the floor, Chun Woo-jin said,

"I will recover as soon as possible and correct everything!"

This was something that would be solved with hard work and time. Chun Yu-jang was at a loss of words at his father's confident words.

'To restore him back to his state 27 years ago… is this what the second generation Chun Ma truly means?'

He couldn't help but be amazed at the endless abilities of Chun Yeowun. He wondered if anything was impossible for him.

Chun Yeowun asked Chun Yu-jang.

"Is it done?"

"Ah! The core refining machine?"

The installation was delayed as it took several days to retrieve the trucks which were on the way to the Murim Association. But now they could use it.

"Was it in the Sector 4 factory?"

"Yes. Right."

"Let's go. I need to take a look."

"Huh? Ancestor. You must be exhausted after everything you did today, shouldn't you rest?"

Chun Yu-jang, who was outside the training room, felt how huge of an energy was flowing inside. It was too much, and he knew that such energy won't replenish right away.

Chun Woo-jin also agreed,

"Yu-jang is right. If it isn't urgent, it is better to res…"

"No need."

Chun Yeowun immediately refused.

He understood their worries, but Chun Yeowun didn't really use his energy.

All he did was act as a medium for the energy from nature. He was mentally exhausted. That was all.

'Huh… '

Not knowing that, Chun Woo-jin and Chun Yu-jang felt bad.

One of the office buildings of Yongchun Group.

There was a hidden prison in the basement. In the prison was an exotic handsome man with long brown hair and a pointed nose in a chair with a dissatisfied face.

He was the Demon Deo, who was defeated by Chun Yeowun.

'Tch.'

How many times had he fainted in his life? After completing Chun Yeowun's order, he was able to get the heart sword embedded inside the core once he arrived here.

As he was through so much for a long time, he felt stunned the entire day.

"This… is a prison?"

"Hh. Right."

It was Chun Yeowun's second secretary Shakena, who grunted out outside the prison cell.

Upon waking up, she sensed that he had awakened his energy and came to the place.

And feeling that this was absurd, Deo said.

"I surrendered. Why am I inside here and you out?"

"I don't know. Master told me to lock you up till you wake up."

Deo clicked his tongue at Shakena's bright words.

"Tch tch, the heart hunter's reputations seem to have run out, working for humans."

Their clan considered humans worms. An insect that moved and died.

To surrender to such a being and swear allegiance to it!

"Master is different from other humans. You must have experienced it too."

Deo sighed in relief at Shakena's words. Clearly this person was different.

“…is he really human? The clan has been sending people to this planet for a long time, but this is the first time I've seen such strength."

"Huh. You say that when you only lived for 400 years."

Their average lifespan was not the same as humans. With a body structure that increases life as they get stronger, the number of years they can live is over 1,000 if they were above Marquis.

"Four hundreds is long enough. You haven't been here for long so you don't know, but humans live less than a hundred. Looking at his face, he is less than 1/5th of that. I don't understand it."

"Really? I heard from a human called BI Mak-heon that he lived for over a thousand years?"

"What? Thousand years? Is he really human?"

Deo couldn't believe the word 'thousand years'.

It was a misunderstanding on Shakena's side, but Deo was convinced.

‘…well, if he is that strong, living for a thousand years makes sense. He wouldn't lose to me, who has been here for just 20 years.'

Shakena asked him as he was thinking.

"By the way, what happened to you? Did you find the traitor?"

Deo, who hesitated for a moment, nodded his head.

Not understanding what he meant, Shakena asked.

"And you are fine?"

It was definite that if they met the traitor, they would have a desperate fight. One side would be able to run away, and the other would aim for the throat of their king.

But Deo only frowned.

Smiling, Shakena said.

"You… lost."

The proud Deo had no reason to stay silent. And she continued.

"You were defeated, but survived because the traitor gave you the chance."

From the standpoint of a traitor who preyed on his own people, there was no reason to keep Deo alive.

Unless, he surrendered and swore allegiance.

"Yes, you swore to surrender to humans!"

"But it isn't breaking the clan's law!"

The predation of their kind was a taboo. Killing was fine, but only under the command of their king. However, Deo violated it and surrendered to a traitor.

"What a shame! I don't think you deserve the Count title."

"Don't talk like that. If you saw him 4 years back, you would have changed your mind."

"Him?"

Shakena's eyes narrowed at that. Deo spoke as if he didn't care.

"Right. He… he is no longer in a position to be called a traitor."

"What was that now? Not on a level to be called a traitor?"

"He has grown so strong that he no longer needs to form his own clan."

"What?"

"What do you think is the reason for him to keep me, a Count, alive?"

It was then.

Puck!

"Kuak!"

A black shadow pierced its hand into Deo's chest.

In his head was the core, which could be called the heart of Deo.

"T… this…"

Deo was startled at it. From the shadow behind him, an exotic looking man with a face full of scars and a bulging body was there.

"K-Kyle!"

Deo recognized him and called his name.

At that, Kyle said.

"He told me to bring you in, but you are leaking information to the bugs."

"You!"

Shakena, who recognized Kyle's presence, called out to him in a voice mixed with anger, and phased herself to enter the prison.

At that moment, Kyle's body went back into the shadows.

Swoosh!

Shakena looked around with narrowed eyes. She tried to sense the demonic energy again, but she couldn't feel a thing.

And Deo, who was running out of time, said to her.

"N… No use. Run away."

"What are you saying!"

"Un… Unlike me… the ones… below him… are… strong."

Thud!

Deo's neck went limp.

"Yah! Wake up! If you die, I will be scolded by Master!"

Swosh!

At that moment, a black shadow created sharp thorns on the prison floor, trying to kill her.

It happened in a fraction of a second, but Shakena phased it.

Woong!

In that state, she reached to the floor. Purple energy began to rise around her in the form of spheres and crashed to the floor.

Kwakwakwang!

Numerous holes were drilled into the floor, and the lower floor was visible. However, the one who attacked her wasn't seen.

'Where the hell is he?'

Shakena was now serious.

She knew the demon called Kyle.

As a Count class demon, he was far lower than her rank, and in the past, he wasn't so good at hiding his energy either, so his presence was always revealed.

'I don't feel any energy!'

But now, she couldn't feel it. Even when he appeared from the shadow, she only knew it after he made a sound.

Shakena yelled!

"Where are you? Kyle! Don hide and come out to fight!"

Her cry echoed in the building. But Kyle didn't show up. Shakena continued to move around, trying to find any trail.

It was then,

Swosh!

At the sound ringing in her ears, Shakena used Phasing. Suddenly, a black shadow passed through her chest. A little late, and it would have caught her.

"You bastard!"

Annoyed, Shakena clicked her tongue. In that brief moment, Kyle's shadow seeped back into the shadows again.

"Annoying!"

The fight was troublesome because his ability was more perfect than before.

And Kyle's gloomy voice could be heard by Shakena.

"With the powers we both have, this fight will keep going on. Give up. Heart Hunter."

"There you are!"

Shakena fired an energy sphere at the location of the sound.

Swosh! Bang!

The sphere broke the wall.

"You bastard!"

Kyle's voice came out from another direction.

"I will give you a chance as you are a member of the same clan."

"What?"

"If you surrender and kill the human called Chun Mu-seong with me. I will give you the honor of working for him."

Shakena yelled out as if the offer was absurd.

"Fuck that shit! You think you can go against my master!"

Shhh!

Then, Kyle's head was out from the ceiling.

With a laugh, he said.

"Kuak, a human is your master? The Heart Hunter is a mere pet for a human! Hahaha! Humans can be killed at any time…"

Even before he was done,

"What are you, and what are you doing here?"

Kyle frowned at the voice which came from elsewhere. Unlike him, Shakena smiled and called.

"Master!"

"Master?"

The moment Kyle wondered.

Bang!

A hand pierced the ceiling and grabbed his head.

"Ugh?"

Kyle, whose head was caught, tried to seep back into the shadows, but the unbelievable energy around him suppressed him, and his body was dragged out.

Kwakwang!

"Kuaaaak!"

CHAPTER 115
SHADOW ASSASSIN (2)

"Kuak!"

Kyle was dragged up as he bumped into some ceiling fragments.

He looked at the young man with a fair face and sharp eyes who grabbed his head.

'This one?'

It was Chun Yeowun that he saw on the TV screen.

Kyle didn't expect this man to be found so quickly, this wasn't how things were supposed to go.

The headquarters area of the Yongchun group was huge and had spacious buildings, so he didn't think that anyone would be able to notice a battle.

Chun Yeowun's energy was so great that it covered the whole Yongchun group area.

"You sneaked in like a rat."

He did say that, but Chun Yeowun's intentions were different.

'The response was faster than I thought.'

He knew that the enemies would try to deal with him, but he didn't expect them to do so right away.

Holding Kyle's head, he asked.

"You are a demon too?"

A scarred face, but an exotic appearance.

A unique energy utterly different from internal energy.

'Does he know how to hide his energy?'

If he wasn't right next to him, feeling the energy would've been hard.

Meanwhile, Kyle said.

"You seem to be aware of our existence, Chun Mu-seong."

He knew Chun Yeowun by his pseudonym. And no matter how much he heard it, Chun Yeowun couldn't get used to it.

"I came to look for you, but you came by yourself!"

Shh!

Kyle, who was being held by his head, kicked Chun Yeowun's neck.

Chun Yeowun raised his hand to block it.

Pak!

It was a light kick, but the power it held was beyond normal.

Kwang!

It was so strong that the force from the kick extended to the other side, and the wall of the building was ripped open.

It was evening, so it was dark outside.

'He stopped the kick?'

Kyle's eyes shuddered.

His goal was to kill Chun Yeowun, so he kicked him with all his might.

"You are a little stronger than Shakena."

That was Chun Yeowun's evaluation, he was better than Shakena, who ate the hearts of Murims.

The fact that his kick was this strong meant he ate a lot more than Shakena.

"And that's about it."

Whoo!

Feeling enraged at being compared with Shakena, Kyle stretched out his left hand.

"How long are you planning on holding my head! Cheeky humans!"

His hands were now dyed in black and had the shape of a sharp weapon.

They aimed at Chun Yeowun's chest.

Grab!

Chun Yeowun caught the hand. But Kyle's lips twitched.

"Caught you!"

Swosh!

At that moment, the shadow hand trembled like a liquid and then covered Chun Yeowun's left arm till the elbow.

"No matter how strong you are, you are still a human."

The shadow moved around trying to constrain Chun Yeowun's movements. This was different from physical restraint.

Since the hand was already touched by the shadow, it was now in the shadow realm.

Swosh!

"Hm?"

Chun Yeowun moved his hand, but it felt like something was sucking it back.

He tried to use his full energy, but the part covered in shadow didn't move.

In the meantime, the shadow kept creeping a little further.

"Useless. Unless you are in the shadow realm, It is impossible to get out of the shadows! Get this shitty hand away from me!"

Kyle pretended to grab something.

At his gesture, the shadows from the walls changed into thorns and rushed for Chun Yeowun.

Swosh!

Chun Yeowun brought out a curtain of energy to block it, but the shadow passed through the barrier.

Swoosh!

"Did you think you could stop the shadows like that! Die now!"

Kyle seemed elated.

"Really? Then I guess there is nothing to do."

"What?"

Chun Yeowun gave strength into the hand holding Kyle's head.

Clench!

His fingers dug into Kyle's head.

"Ackkkk!"

Kyle, who was suffering from tremendous pain, groaned out loud, yet the shadow thorns didn't stop.

'Going ahead even if it means sacrificing yourself?'

As the opponent seemed to be stronger than expected, Chun Yeowun's punishment turned more gruesome.

Crack!

Kyle's head was smashed.

Black smoke flowed from the head, bloodless. He tried to keep him alive to get information, but since things took an unexpected route, he had to kill the demon.

Thud!

Kyle's body fell to the ground. In the gap, something purple and opaque was grabbed by Chun Yeowun.

It was a round core.

"Master, Count Deo's core is safe!"

Thud! Thud! Thud!

To her surprise, the core in his hand was beating.

"Hm?"

"Our clan can survive as long as the core isn't destroyed."

Shakena explained to Chun Yeowun who was puzzled.

He thought that he lost all means to get information, but thanks to her, it seemed like Deo could be saved.

However, something was weird.

'If the core isn't destroyed, then they live?'

That feeling was right.

Swoosh!

The shadows on his hand hadn't disappeared yet. Rather, they were still climbing up his body.

'This... '

Chun Yeowun looked at Kyle, who had fallen on the floor. But the body was nowhere to be seen. It had already seeped into the shadows.

'He was still alive?'

Chun Yeowun frowned. He smashed the head, but he was still alive?

At that moment, Shakena shouted.

"Master! He is running away!"

Fortunately, as the head was shattered, he couldn't hide the energy, so Shakena could sense his location.

Breaking through the wall, she moved. And Chun Yeowun followed her.

Woong!

When they went out, there seemed to be quite a lot of cultists.

They had come to see what the commotion was about.

Pak!

"Ah! We greet Chun Ma!"

The cultists who looked at Chun Yeowun, bowed to him.

'This!'

The timing was right. So Shakena threw an energy sphere at the members.

Shh! Bang!

"Tch!"

She kept firing spheres in succession at the members.

The people who were startled by her acts, moved away.

However, the black shadow which protruded from the floor like tentacles, immediately attacked around 30 cultists.

Swosh!

"W-what is this?"

"Tentacle?"

Clang!

The bewildered cultists pulled out their weapons and raised sword energy to cut it off. But it was like cutting a shadow.

However, the shadow tentacles soon gathered and aimed for the gaps in the weapons.

Pak!

"Euk!"

The body of a person touched by the shadow was engulfed fully this time. As if the entire body was eaten by shadow.

"Avoid! Everyone move!"

Surprised by it, they immediately moved to different places.

However, the fact that it was evening made the shadows the worst ability to fight against.

Demon Kyle's powers were at their peak.

Rumble!

The tentacles from the wide floor rose dozens of meters in length, and tried to

swallow up all the people around in an instant.

"Oh my!"

"M-My body!"

Some cultists couldn't avoid being eaten by the shadow. But that wasn't the problem.

"Huh?"

Those who were eaten by the shadows turned black and rushed for Chun Yeowun and Shakena.

Phat!

Their physical abilities were beyond human limits. Chun Yeowun and Shakena were now in the air, about three stories high, yet the human shadows jumped up at once and attacked them.

Since they were cultists, Chun Yeowun avoided them, but Shakena hit them without hesitation.

Puck!

A shadow man hit by Shakena's kick was thrown away.

However, as if not hurt, the shadow got up and jumped up again.

"Stubborn!"

Shakena created an energy sphere ready to kill.

"Don't kill them!"

At Chun Yeowun's shout, she didn't fire it. Meanwhile, a black shadow fell over her.

Shh!

Of course, with her phasing, it passed through her. But in that brief moment, Shakena discovered something.

Drop! Drop!

Drops of blood were dripping down the black shadow's face.

As they were suddenly engulfed in the shadows and were being manipulated, they seemed to be shocked.

"Master! The members seem to be in pain."

"I see that."

Their concern was right.

The one called Kyle was using the cultists as hostages. A mouth appeared on the face of the shadow man and said.

"Kuku! Attack me all you want. That is if you want to kill your subordinates."

At those words, Chun Yeowun's eyes turned cold. Without noticing that, Kyle continued.

"At night I am invincible. I am not someone you bastard can handle!"

"Shakena, where is he?"

Chun Yeowun ignored his words and asked Shakena.

And she pointed to a direction in the west.

"Over there!"

At that, Chun Yeowun swung a sword on his right hand.

At that, five invisible swords appeared in the air, and with great speed they went to the place where she pointed.

Puck!

Chun Yeowun frowned as he couldn't feel like he had hit something. At that moment, 6 shadow men jumped up and rushed for him. The six of them spoke at once.

"Are you trying to kill us?"

"You are being so annoying."

Shhh!

Chun Yeowun held onto a sword he created and then lowered his palm. And the shadow humans which were floating up went flat to the ground.

Thud! Thud!

The shadow humans were stuck to the floor, unable to move like before.

They were still humans, so internal energy worked on them.

"These low level tricks don't work on me. Demon."

At Chun Yeowun's words, a mouth formed in the shadows and smiled.

"I see. But there seem to be three hundred more humans in this place. Can you protect all of them?"

Kyle spoke as if he held all the people in the Yongchun group under his control. Since he couldn't deal with Chun Yeowun, he took this method. And it didn't sit well with Chun Yeowun.

"You… there is no need to keep you alive."

"Ah. It seems like you are misunderstanding something about who has the upper hand here. Rather, you should be concerned about your human body."

At some point, the shadow had engulfed Chun Yeowun entire left arm. Since Chun Yeowun was strong, the shadow couldn't move like usual.

Shhh!

"At the moment I completely have control of you, I'll kill all your people right in front of you."

The shadow was slowly moving to Chun Yeowun's shoulder when it suddenly began

to crack.

Jjjkkk

'!?'

Kyle, who was hiding in the shadows, couldn't hide his shock as he saw that.

The shadow was nothing more than a two-dimensional gateway.

Once sucked, there was no way out.

But this was odd.

"You are going to tie me with this?"

Pang!

The shadow completely collapsed and Chun Yeowun's arm was revealed.

Chun Yeowun's left hand, which had a sword in it, had a dark energy rising from it.

'No! did he destroy the shadow realm?'

The shadow realm was where he wanted to imprison Chun Yeowun. But the ferocious energy from the sword destroyed it.

'Is he really human?'

It was the first time anyone escaped from the shadows.

Chun Yeowun smiled and said.

"There are places you cannot touch."

"What?"

The place where Chun Yeowun was looking at was Yongchun Group's lamps.

Some of the members who escaped from the shadows had gone over to the lamps

and light posts.

"Weak to light."

Kyle's only weakness. If the shadows were limited by light, then the power of shadows cannot be used properly.

"Huh! So what? Do you think those streetlights would protect all of them?"

Swosh!

At that moment, a thorn of shadows rose from the dark side of the ground and hit all the streetlights.

In the meantime, the other Cult members were rushing out of the buildings.

As the battle kept happening, more people began to come.

"If I can't kill you, then I will kill everyone under you first!"

Rumble!

In a radius of ten meters, shadow tentacles jumped out reaching for the people who were coming out.

It was then.

Chun Yeowun stretched out his hand.

"No us…"

Wheik!

An unbelievable thing happened.

Thousands of swords in flame filled the entire air around them.

"T-this is…"

"The sky!"

The Cult members were shocked at what they were seeing. The site of the Yongchun Group was as bright as day thanks to the Flame qi swords.

'This... insane... '

Kyle, who looked up from the shadows, was at a loss of words.

Due to the blazing swords, it became difficult to use shadows.

He never imagined that this would be possible. It was then.

"That's where you are?"

Puck!

Something came in, grabbed him by the neck and pulled him out.

Grab!

Kyle, who was pulled out, was wide eyed.

"H-How can a human have such… power…"

Creepy!

The moment his eyes met Chun Yeowun's, his face turned pale.

A great void that seemed to destroy everything was imprisoning him.

Kyle, who lost confidence, lost his will to battle.

'Th… this one… isn't someone… I can… handle.'

Hurriedly, he shouted.

"I-I surrender! I, Count Kyle, will swear allegiance to you, a great warrior, so spear my lif…"

Puck!

Before he could even finish, Chun Yeowun's had dug into Kyle's chest.

"Kuak!"

Thud! Thud! Thud!

Chun Yeowun held onto the core. Kyle's eyes were drenched in fear as he saw that his life source was captured.

"P-Please have mercy on me…"

"Mercy? If you wanted that, you shouldn't have provoked me. And…"

Creepy!

Suddenly, a gloomy energy erupted around. And a blue light appeared in Chun Yeowun's eyes.

'W-what is this?'

Chun Yeowun spoke to Kyle who was bewildered.

"Do I really need to save and use a guy like you?"

CHAPTER 116
SHADOW ASSASSIN (3)

Chun Yeowun used Ghost energy.

A weird and demonic eerie energy came out of his wrist guard which was on his right wrist and entered Kyle's core. Kyle's body trembled at the gloomy energy which entered his body.

'Huh?'

However, it was strange.

Naturally, Chun Yeowun thought that the skin would change and lose its vitality. But nothing like that happened to Kyle.

'What?'

Unlike the human body, Kyle, a demon, had no vitality inside his body.

Without blood and vitality, the body was filled with something called demonic energy, which was different from vitality.

'Unique.'

As the demon didn't lose its body or erode, there was no way to turn it into a Ghost.

And then, something unexpected happened.

Woong!

Once again, the Sky Demon Sword came out and resonated. Kyle's core which he had turned into liquid was soon absorbed into the sword.

Chun Yeowun pulled out the hand.

Woong!

As the Sky Demon Sword resonated, the core trembled.

Then it turned into a black liquid entirely and entered the sword.

Shhh!

At the same time, something entered into Chun Yeowun's mind.

Chun Yeowun's eyes turned black and his body went stiff.

The father and son, Chun Woo-jin and Chun Yu-jang, who arrived then, went closer.

"Ancestor?"

"What happened?"

Chun Yu-jang asked Shakena who was guarding Chun Yeowun.

However, she shook her head as if to say she knew nothing.

"Who is this person, and what was he doing here?"

Chun Woo-jin went close to Kyle in front of Chun Yeowun, and asked with a puzzled expression.

He gently touched him with his hand.

Shhh!

"Huh!"

Black smoke suddenly rose from his body and quickly collapsed down into ashes.

"T-The body is!"

Chun Woo-jin and Chun Yu-jang couldn't hide their shock. Only after hearing from Shakena did they know that Kyle wasn't a human but something from the Gate.

'Huh. Special entity.'

They couldn't help but be shocked that a special entity, which they all heard about only in rumors, had infiltrated the Yongchun group.

Not too long after that, Chun Yeowun's eyes were back to normal.

Chun Yu-jang, who sensed the change in Chun Yeowun, asked.

"Ancestor, are you alright?"

Despite his question, Chun Yeowun looked at the Sky Demon Sword in his hand, unable to understand.

'What are you? Sky Demon Sword.'

From what he knew, the sword was made from a meteorite that fell from the sky.

But more, he wanted to know more about the sword.

Chun Yeowun reached out to somewhere, and the black cold iron wrist guard resonated.

Shhhh!

At that moment, shadows rose like thorns from the dark places.

"Master… that ability is?"

Shakena asked with trembling eyes.

It was the ability to control shadows.

Surprisingly, Chun Yeowun was now able to use the powers of Kyle.

At the same time.

A gorgeous office room on the top floor of a tall building in Gwangju.

There was a person biting a cigar while looking outside the window of the dark office.

The night view was clear.

A silver-haired woman appeared inside with a glass of red wine in her hands.

The woman offered the wine glass to the other person and gently hugged him from the back.

Eyes full of awe rather than affection for the supposed lover.

It was then.

Grab!

The wine glass was shattered.

Surprised, the silver-haired woman asked.

“What is it? My king.”

At her question, the black form muttered in an angry voice.

“Kyle is dead.”

“Sorry?”

The silver-haired woman couldn’t understand it.

“Kyle is dead? Did the clan send someone above Marquis?”

No one could kill Kyle unless they were from the clan and with a higher title.

And among humans, she was certain that there was no one who could touch Kyle.

If there had to be one, then only the ones they raised could do this.

“No.”

“Then who the hell could?”

In response to her, the black form spat out a name.

“Chun Mu-seong!”

Another name for Chun Yeowun.

Surprisingly, as soon as Kyle’s body fell, the black form noticed the death. He had no idea how this happened.

The silver-haired woman frowned, and then opened her mouth.

“I can’t believe it. How could humans touch our clan?”

“Well, the unbelievable thing happened.”

The black form seemed to have already accepted it.

But despite that, the anger didn’t subside.

Woong!

A terrifying amount of huge demonic energy was rising from the body.

The silver-haired woman, gently stroking his back, said,

“My king. Then let me go. I will bring the man over here.”

“You will bring the man?”

“Yes. I will deal with it so that my King doesn’t feel like this anymore.”

“Hmm.”

As the black form seemed to think, she pushed her huge breasts onto his back and spoke in a whisper.

“You know my abilities better than anyone.”

Shh!

She murmured as she gently ran her fingers across the collar bone of the black form.

“Because human beings don’t mind dying for pleasure and cannot live without it.”

A strange greed was apparent in her eyes as she said that.

The man turned around and grabbed her neck.

Grab!

“Kuak!”

“Clan members died and you want to satisfy your own greed?”

A red light flickered in the eyes. As if terrified, the silver-haired woman withdrew and trembled.

Looking at that, the black form smiled and said,

“Fine. If you can deal with him, I will give you four years to handle your powers.”

Once the permission fell, the silver-haired woman who had been trembling in fear till a moment ago, looked confident now.

Three days after that.

Chun Yeowun closed his eyes, as if meditating and organized the shadow ability in his mind.

This ability he got was more useful than expected.

Starting with restraining the opponents through shadows to making them move as he desired, it could also be used as weapons.

And the most useful ability was the shadow realm.

‘It is as if it is a different space.’

Once entered, it would be like a two-dimensional space. The whole space is dark, but infinitely spacious.

The advantage of the place was that it could be used as a pocket. He could put and pull things out.

‘Interesting ability.’

Chun Yeowun spoke as if he liked it, since it was a skill that could be used in various ways.

A lot of things could be stored there.

In addition, if there is something he wants to hide, keeping them inside the shadow realm is easier.

‘What is its principle?’

Nano couldn’t figure it out either.

Probably because they were foreign powers different from the ones on earth.

Chun Yeowun can enter this shadow realm and once he entered, he could move at a higher speed.

‘Body turns a light as a feather.’

In the shadow realm, it was possible to move two to three times faster than in the original world.

There was no layer of air obstructing him.

Originally, Chun Yeowun himself was very fast, but in the shadow realm, he was even quicker.

Unfortunately, all this was possible only in darkness.

Still, this seemed enough. Moving between places could be done secretly with this

power in the darkness.

And he was quite satisfied.

Rumble!

“Lord. It seems to have stopped.”

He heard Hu Bong’s voice.

When Chun Yeowun opened his eyes, a voice of guidance from the underground train station came out.

-This train stops in Qingdao. Passengers moving from Qingdao to another area will need to head to another station…

The train arrived in Qingdao. A port city in the southern part of Shandong province.

As it was close to the sea, there were many beautiful things to see.

Laoshan was a tourist place.

Why did Chun Yeowun come here?

It happened a few days ago.

-You mean from the information agency?

Chun Yeowun asked director Huan Myung-oh, the head of the information agency.

-Okay. So are clans like the Lower district clan still active?

Lower district clan.

A representative information-gathering organization 7of the Forces of Evil in Chun Yeowun time.

A group of thieves, storekeepers, courtesans and brothel women, any place fit to gather information was filled with them.

-Not there?

-… from what I know, there are several such groups.

-Several?

-Black Athena and Club PAB. But I know that they are dangerous places.

-Dangerous?

-I heard that they don't only sell information, but are also involved in horrible things like drug smuggling.

Gate-related stuff or drug smuggling was considered to be illegal. And it wasn't right to be tied to them as they were such a crooked group.

-Lord Chun Ma. it would be better to find the information needed from our information…

-If possible, sure.

-What information do you need?

-MS Group.

The information Chun Yeowun wanted was the one related to MS Group.

The group disbanded over 15 years ago and was now a ghost organization.

If they were doing business with Chun Woo-kyung, then there must be a way to find them.

And there was one reason why Chun Yeowun was looking for MS Group.

It was Baekgi.

Now he turned his attention to Baekgi because the merger went smoothly and he also saved Lord Chun Woo-jin.

He also built a nice relationship with the Ministry of National Defense.

-If it is the MS Group… there may be some clues out there, but we reached a dead end.

It was a shameful story. They tried to track MS Group several times under Chun Yeowun's instructions, but couldn't find any traces.

-Which of the two is closer?

-Black Athena. They have a large liquor business in Qingdao.

CHAPTER 117
BLACK ATHENA (1)

Two organizations which were acknowledged by Huan Myung-oh, the head of the Sky Demon Order's information office.

Black Athena and Club PAB.

One of them was Black Athena which was located near Jinan city.

"Kuk. Lord. It smells like the sea already, isn't that right? Mak-heon?"

"Y-yes it does."

They hadn't even left the station yet, so they were still underground. There was no way they could smell the sea from there.

Hu Bong, who was extremely excited, and BI Mak-heon, who treated him like a mentor, were acting like this.

Looking at them, Yu So-hwa just shook her head.

Originally, Lord Chun Woo-jin and Chun Yu-jang asked Chun Yeowun to take more people with him, but he refused.

[Lord. My wife…]

[No.]

Hu Bong asked for Mun Ran-yeong to accompany them, but Chun Yeowun was against it.

And the reason was simple.

[She needs to stay here in case something happens.]

Although the merger went smoothly, there were still enemies waiting for the chance to attack the Sky Demon order.

The Murim Association, Blade Six…

In addition, the demons who were special entities, were boldly infiltrating their site.

That was the reason he wanted to leave behind a strong person.

Surprisingly, this time Shakena obeyed the orders right away.

[Guard him at the headquarters.]

The person Chun Yeowun asked to be guarded was Deo.

Demons who lost their core couldn't recover their bodies if it wasn't placed back right away.

Oddly enough, Deo entered into a cocoon state, a state of self-recovering.

[Don't let anyone touch him.]

[I understand. Master.]

After seeing Chun Yeowun absorb the energy from the demon core, Shakena acted more cautious.

Maybe she was scared of having her core coveted by him.

And it didn't seem like a bad outcome for Chun Yeowun who wouldn't have to push her away.

'If my guess is correct, that traitor demon is among the executives of the Murim Association.'

He was angry with Chun Yeowun over the incident in the judicial prison and boldly sent his assistants.

And such a person wouldn't give up just because Kyle died.

'Before that, I need to find clues regarding Baekgi.'

With that, Chun Yeowun came here.

Enemies who realized that he was the centre of the Sky Demon Order were likely to attack him.

And before they earnestly enter war mode, he wanted to find Baekgi.

"Vice-chairman. Can we move publicly like this?"

As he was going upstairs, BI Mak-heon asked.

The reason was simple.

Whisper!

A lot of people were already looking at Chun Yeowun as if they recognized him.

"Oh my. Isn't that person the vice-chairman of the Yongchun group who appeared on the news?"

"It's the person who protected the Ministry of National Defense during a case in the judicial prison."

After that incident, Chun Yeowun became a celebrity.

In a world where gates have opened, the Ministry of National Defense was very important.

And the public thought great of him as he saved a man from that department.

"He is the vice-chairman of a large corporation at that age."

"So cool.!"

Most of them were young women.

Chun Yeowun was pretty fine-looking, he was tall and a cold city man vibe was around him.

However, what attracted women the most was that he was the vice-chairman of a large corporation.

"They seem to like the Lord very much. Hehe."

More excited at the gossip of women, Hu Bong spoke to Chun Yeowun.

He was now a Supreme master, so he heard everything.

"Lord. It might be better to pretend like you don't care."

Bi Mak-heon said as he looked at Hu Bong.

He really didn't like the attention they were getting.

"Worried?"

"I am afraid that those who tried to send assassins would send them again."

Their location was out. And all sorts of enemies were aiming for Chun Yeowun now.

Chun Yeowun smiled and said to BI Mak-heon.

"That is why we are here."

"What?"

Rather, that was his goal from the beginning.

Exposing himself was a ruse.

The true purpose was to make the enemies' attention turn to him rather than the headquarters of the Yongchun group.

'I would appreciate it if they aim for me.'

Meanwhile, the Murim Association in Cheongju had an emergency meeting.

They were in utter chaos because of the prison case.

The current public opinion was divided into two, clans that wanted to withdraw from the Association and those who wanted to protect their clan members who were trapped.

Meanwhile, the person behind all that was happening appeared in Cheongju, so they were flustered.

"It was said that they moved into town. What should we do?"

"…"

At Kwak Cheon-gi's question, all executives were shocked.

It was impossible for them not to remember what happened.

In the Murim Association, the demonic Cult was their all-time enemy.

Their main enemy was now in their area, so it was right to respond. However, they heard that one of them was stronger than the Five Great Warriors.

And there weren't any decent ones in Cheongju.

"Chief. Did you not hear that the one named Chun Mu-seong had destroyed the entire main office? How can we stop him?"

When one of the executives said that, the others added.

"Right. It would only make things worse."

"It doesn't seem like they are here to mess with us, why not leave them alone?"

At those words, Kwak Cheon-gi seemed troubled.

Like they said, he was moving openly. They could just watch the man.

But he was worried if this was some kind of trap.

'Is this a trap?'

Gradually, he began to believe that Chun Yeowun was up to something. If not, he couldn't find another excuse.

'Right. Let this go. Rather, he could be doing this to taunt us too.'

Right now, the public opinion of the Association wasn't good.

And if they moved and fell into a trap for nothing, it would be even more embarrassing.

"Right. If this is a trap, it seems appropriate to just watch them. Let's just inform the people to monitor them and make sure they aren't messing with the city."

Everyone nodded as they agreed to it. But then, a man raised his hand.

"Branch chief?"

He was Yeom Hae-kyun, the deputy head of the association and holder of the beer business.

Unlike his droopy eyes, he was greedy and wasn't the same as the other executives.

"The words of the branch chief are right, but what if the Demonic cult came to join hands with the Forces of Evil in Cheongju?"

"Khum."

Kwak Cheon-gi coughed as if he didn't like what he just heard.

Here, in Cheongju, the Forces of Evil were more active than in other cities. They were involved in trade and liquor and were using drugs too.

Because of a lot of reasons, the Murim Association couldn't touch them.

"What are you trying to say? Deputy chief?"

In response to the question, Yeom Hae-kyun smiled.

"I am just saying you know. Use barbarians to deter other barbarians."

It meant to pit one against another.

"We leak the information to the Forces of Evil in advance."

"Leak information?"

"If the demonic Cult is trying to enter Cheongju… and the person in charge of the group is visiting here. wouldn't they be riled up?"

The executives seemed a little interested in the plan. It seemed plausible too.

Especially since it didn't require the Association to use their power.

If they could move the Forces of Evil, then the results would be out.

And nothing would happen to the Murim Association.

'Hmm.'

Kwak Cheon-gi, who thought that Yeom Hae-kyun was aiming for his spot, didn't like this, but agreed to it.

"Fine. Let's do that. Then who will handle this?"

At that, Yeom Hae-kyun got up.

"Since I was the one who suggested it, I will handle it."

Suddenly, Kwak Cheon-gi felt a weird chill when he saw the man take the lead. But if something went wrong, he could throw the blame on Yeom Hae-kyun.

On the other hand, an elevated roar overlooking the sea.

Chun Yeowun and his party members were riding a black sedan down the road.

A man in his mid-30s wearing a yellow cap was driving the car, he was an agent of the information agency of the Cult.

He was ordered to wait for them in front of the station and was now taking them to Black Athena.

Black Athena was located in the downtown area on the southeast coast. It was commonly known to be a place of pleasure.

"Based on our research, the Black Athena has ranked by trading."

Agent Rayun gave information about Black Athena.

Not many details were known because they do things secretly, but they managed to gather information from people by telling them they would do business with them.

Tak!

Agent Rayun, who was driving, pulled something out of his pocket and handed it.

It was four coins.

Coins with an image of Greek goddess Athena holding a spear and shield, one in copper, one in red and the other two in blue.

"These coins represent membership of Black Athena."

"They said that the members are divided into seven types…"

White for guests.

Blue is for level 5 trading.

Red is for level 4 trading.

Copper is for level 3 trading.

Silver is for level 2 trading.

And Gold is the first class trading.

It was said that black was only owned by the VIP level ones.

Looking at the coins, Chun Yeowun asked.

"Seems like for us, the copper is the highest leveled one of these 4."

"Sorry. We were running out of time."

Chun Yeowun had arrived here in less than half a day.

In that time alone, they managed to get information and memberships for them.

"It doesn't matter. How to use these?"

"It is said that if you enter the club, which is the main building of Black Athena, there is a large coin design on it. And if the coin is shown there, you are allowed to enter."

"Hmm."

The process was simpler than he thought. Since they were mainly doing behind-the-scenes transactions, he thought they would pay more attention to the security, but they seemed rather lax.

'I'll know once I enter.'

The black sedan soon entered the downtown area.

As if it was Las Vegas, the place was full of colorful places and filled with entertainment venues worthy of the title city of pleasure!

Kick!

The car halted as entry to the place of Black Athena was restricted. And there were so many people on the road that driving it would be tough.

"I will be waiting in the public parking lot on the 4th street about 100 meters away."

After leaving the car, Chun Yeowun headed to the gates of Black Athena with the others.

As it was still around 5 pm, there were huge neon signs lit and EDM music rang out.

Thud! Thud! Thud!

Hu Bong looked at the music ringing out from the speakers and the people entering Black Athena with shocked eyes.

In particular, his pupils contracted each time he saw women's breasts revealing through their clothes and thigh-high skirts.

"Is this how this place normally is?"

Chun Yeowun frowned as this was his first time coming here.

People were drinking and dancing, and as they went inside, it felt weirder for them.

"Lord. Thank you."

"For what?"

"Even if I die now, I have no regrets. Hehehe."

Hu Bong looked at the women shaking their hips with his red face.

Yu So-hwa, who was next to him, took a photo of his face and said.

Click!

"I'll send it to sister Ran-yeong."

"Ehh?"

Hu Bong wondered why she took the photo.

"Gasp!"

He had to plead with her after that. This was Hu Bong's only weakness.

When entering the site of Black Athena, the stage was set up outdoors in front of the building and the DJ raised the mood.

Thud! Thud! Thud!

'Noisy.'

Chun Yeowun never enjoyed music, but listening to this, he missed the music from wind instruments.

In this era, he quickly got used to various cultures, but it seemed like this was something he could never understand.

And even more shocking as they went further inside.

Starting with colorful lasers, artificially created smoke on the ground, and men and women dancing like crazy.

Thud! Thud!

The EDm music kept hitting their ears.

After passing the dancing stage and as they went inside, they saw a huge door with goddess Athena under small stairs.

"That seems to be the place. Vice-chairman."

In front of that large door, two large men in black suits were guarding it. Both were martial arts users.

"I heard it's sapphire, quite good."

Chun Yeowun nodded at Hu Bong's words.

These people were only guards, but they were still amazingly skilled.

He heard that most of the Forces of Evil had fallen during this time, but seeing these people, that didn't seem right.

As Chun Yeowun and his party approached, the large men stopped them.

And said in a daunting voice.

"You aren't allowed to go through."

At that, BI Mak-heon took out a copper coin and showed it to them. There was no need to show lower-level coins. One of the men who checked it, spoke into his earpiece.

"There is a copper grade guest. Guide 4 people inside."

And then opened the door with a friendly voice, unlike before.

"Welcome. Please enter Black Athena."

The real entrance of Black Athena.

As they entered, a beautiful woman in her early 20s was waiting there with her waiter outfit.

She was there with four glasses of green martini and red cherries placed to greet them.

"I shall guide you."

Following her inside, another large hall appeared.

The place was well soundproofed, and classical music was playing instead of the EDM outside.

It was like entering another world.

'Silence is so nice.'

Chun Yeowun's expression brightened.

On the other hand, Hu Bong's mood darkened. All the people inside were wearing fully covered clothes, this was more like a banquet hall.

The large hall had an inner circle for the purpose of the stage, and tables were placed outside the area.

As they said that, the beautiful woman who served them left after telling them to have a good time.

“…Is this it?"

"We-well. This is different from what we heard!"

Bi Mak-heon was puzzled.

The agent said if they went inside, a person would come to take them. But no one showed up here.

'Hmm, I need to take a different approach.'

Chun Yeowun knew of a way to meet the needed person directly without this method. But it was a bit extreme this time.

It was then, someone approached their table.

"You don't know how to use them?"

Contrary to her pure voice, she was a woman with an alluring figure.

Yu So-hwa's expression went stiff at the woman wearing a red dress showcasing her breasts.

"You?"

"It has been long. Probably since the appointment ceremony."

The two women seemed acquainted.

The woman called Im So-hye put her hands on the table, bent her upper body forward so that her breasts were on display for Chun yeowun and said.

"I wanted to know the man who made one of the three SS-class keepers retire, and he turns out to be the vice-chairman of the famous Yongchun Group."

Her eyes sparkled with curiosity.

Chun Yeowun asked Yu So-hwa, not interested in the woman at all.

"Who is she?"

At that question, Yu So-hwa bit her lip and answered.

“…SS-class Kepper Im So-hye."

CHAPTER 118
BLACK ATHENA (2)

SS-class Gate Keepers.

There were only 3 of them right now.

Their abilities were so great that even A-class Alphas could be taken down by each of them, and each could be called as chaos bringers.

"SS-class Gate Keeper?"

Chun Yeowun's eyes brightened.

This meant that the woman in front of him was as strong as Yu So-hwa.

It was a rare sight to meet an SS-class Keeper anywhere other than battlegrounds.

'Hmm.'

However, Yu So-hwa's expression wasn't good.

She was staring at the woman with disgust. Im So-hye made a gesture and asked.

"Same as ever. Still can't stand looking at my face?"

Yu So-hwa tried to make her stop her gesture by using her powers when BI Mak-heon intervened.

"You were talking about using this. Can you tell us what you mean?"

Im So-hye smiled and then went back to looking at Chun Yeowun, she placed her finger on the table, and as she dragged it back, she said.

"You look more handsome than on the news. You are talented and handsome. So So-hwa Unnie gave up her work?"

Im So-hye seemed interested in Chun Yeowun.

When they first entered here, she was the one who noticed Yu So-hwa, so she was curious.

As far as she knew, Yu So-hwa couldn't just quit like that.

However, she was wondering if this man was attractive enough for her to give up on it, and he definitely was.

"You are attractive."

She patted the table and kept flirting.

Seduction.

But Chun Yeowun didn't seem interested.

"Answer the question you were asked."

Im So-hye frowned.

'How can he be so indifferent when I am here?'

This was a first for her.

She was always confident with her body, from a narrow waist to voluptuous breasts.

She thought this man would definitely like her too.

In fact, a lot of men liked her.

'Trying to act hard to get?'

Such an indifferent attitude stimulated her desire to win.

She thought there was no reason why she couldn't have him.

Im So-hye spoke with a smile.

"If I tell you, what can you do for me?"

It was a seduction trick she used the most.

It was safe to say that if he said he would offer a drink outside, then he passed.

But the words from Chun Yeowun were.

"Your life is spared."

"Huh?"

Im So-hye's face went stiff. She even doubted her ears for a moment.

"Just now… what did you say?"

"Do you have hearing problems? I said I would spare your life."

"Ha!"

Im So-hye exasperated.

Since she became an SS-class keeper, nobody has dared talk to her in such a way.

No, this wasn't guts, it seemed like recklessness.

"Puaha!"

A snorting sound in the ear.

It was Yu So-hwa who laughed.

Until recently, she was upset with Im So-hye being here, but she was feeling better now.

Grunt!

Biting her lip which was painted red, she asked.

"Spare my life? It's been a long time since I've seen such an arrogant man. But did

that outstanding confidence come from your own strength? Or does it stem from So-hwa Unnie over there…”

Shh!

"Ah?"

She stopped talking when something touched her neck.

'When?'

Hu Bong, who was next to Chun Yeowun, threatened her with his finger with sword energy embedded on it.

Although she wasn't Murim, at the sharp sensation on her neck, she felt a chill run down her spine.

"Lady. Lord didn't tell you to speak what you want. He told you to answer the question."

In front of Chun Yeowun, Hu Bong was a funny, light-hearted guy, but there was no forgiveness for anyone who was rude to his Lord.

With a stiff face, the woman spoke.

"There is a place. It is definitely good money. Especially considering such strong men."

"Lady. The warning ends…”

Hu Bong turned his head to some people approaching him from behind.

Five men and women, dressed in banquet attire, approached Hu Bong with angry faces.

Im So-hye smiled and said,

"I believe in myself the most, but there are team members on whom I can count on too. You know, right? So-hwa Unnie, SGK team members."

A team led by Im So-hye.

Hu Bong threatened her from behind.

They approached the table with angry faces ready to fight, when a waiter appeared.

"No fighting inside Black Athena. If you want to fight, take this outside."

That was the rule. And one of the waiters came up to Im So-hye and said,

"The VIP members' trading room is ready."

As if feeling bad, Im So-hye said.

"What exquisite timing. It was unfortunate. I wanted to have a little more fun."

She turned and tried to move, but Hu Bong stopped her.

"Lady. You haven't answered yet."

"…"

Im So-hye's face turned red.

Although she was suppressing her emotions as much as she could, now she felt insulted.

"I said no to fighting. Members."

The waiter's voice got stronger, and he warned both Hu Bong and her.

Another mess and the waiter was sure to send them out.

'Ha. If only we didn't meet here.'

Because she had work to do now, she tried to be reasonable.

Shaking her head, she looked at Chun Yeowun and said,

"The rule is to put a coin in a martini and drink it. If you don't do that, you won't get

anyone here."

The way to trade. Surprisingly, the waiter didn't stop her. It seemed like irrelevant information to them.

"Let's meet another time! Vice-chairman."

Im So-hye turned her head proudly. Hu Bong cleared the path he blocked so she could move.

As she was passing, she looked at him and said,

"You. You are quite different from what you look like. Lady? Were you locked in a freezer for a thousand years or something? Those words are used in historical drama. Huh!"

This was a way for her to get rid of anger.

After she followed the waiter, Hu Bong spoke to Chun Yeowun with a serious face.

"Lord… that woman isn't an ordinary one. Seeing me and telling me that I have been trapped in ice, she seems to have intellect."

"…sit down."

Hu Bong couldn't tell the difference between a joke and the truth.

After he sat, Chun Yeowun received the coin from Bi Mak-heon.

A coin about the size that would be hard to swallow.

'Drink this while putting it in?'

The martini left by the waitress when they entered. It was used for this. However, it was strange to drink this.

"Vice-chairman. There's probably something vague about it. Rather, let me do it just to be sure."

Bi Mak-heon looked at the coin and the drink suspiciously.

Chun Yeowun put his finger on them and asked.

'Nano. Analyze if poison is on them?'

[I'll check.]

And Nano never took long.

[Neither the coin nor the drink is toxic.]

'No poison?'

Neither had poison in them.

'Then why did she ask us to put the coin and drink?'

Nano gave the answer.

[If the two are mixed together, they cause strong toxicity the moment they come in contact with stomach acids.]

'I see.'

Now it was solved.

All elements needed to be there for the poison to take effect.

The poison was a safety device used by the Black Athena.

Even if a coin was given out, no one could detect anything on it, so there was no way public security would come for them.

Smiling, he put the coin into the drink. And then took the glass.

"Vice-chairman!"

Bi Mak-heon was startled and tried to stop, but Chun Yeowun swallowed it down in one shot.

It didn't matter if he drank this. He had an indestructible body thanks to Nano, so it

could decompose the poison.

"It is better if I…"

If Bi Mak-heon took it, he would immediately die.

"No need."

Chun Yeowun, who didn't want to create a mess by telling them about the poison, didn't mention it.

[Decomposition of toxic substances in the body is done.]

The poison has already been detoxified. And before long, a waiter came.

"Copper trading room is ready. Please ask the companions to wait until the talks are over."

Hu Bong tried to protest.

"Lord, you can't go in alo…"

"Enough. Wait here."

But at Chun Yeowun's words, he sat down again.

After he instructed them to wait, he was guided by the waiter and headed to another entrance on the other side of the hall.

Upon entering that place, he saw seven doors.

Among the doors painted with Athena in black, gold, silver, copper, red, blue and white, the waiter for copper opened the door.

"Please head down the hallway."

The hallway was straight. And as he went inside, a smaller hall appeared.

There was only one table and chair.

Shh!

As soon as he entered, Chun Yeowun smiled.

The entire floor was equipped with a ventilation system, so he couldn't use internal energy to detect the sound.

In addition, there seemed to be several other safety devices.

Thud!

Something which looked like a wall went down and blocked the entrance.

It was pretty thick.

-Please take a seat.

An altered voice spoke from the speaker.

Chun Yeowun walked leisurely and sat down on the chair.

Woong!

A hologram was formed opposite to the table as the light came from the ceiling. A man in a black mask and tuxedo appeared.

He politely greeted with one arm stretched outside and the other one in his stomach.

-Welcome. Welcome member.

Chun Yeowun looked at it and asked.

"You don't seem to prefer face-to-face meetings."

-I am sorry if you feel uncomfortable. This is for security reasons.

"Well, it doesn't matter."

-Thank you. We will notify you before the trade. First of all, you must never speak out about any transaction which happens here. Second, the basic interview is about 10

minutes, and you have to pay another 10 minutes if needed.

Wheing!

Both sides of the table were split in half, revealing a glass table.

A glass and something which looked like a rose-shaped faucet appeared.

Red liquid flowed from the faucet and filled the glass.

-Since you are here for the first time, let me explain. If you do not take this antidote in 10 minutes, the toxins in your body will spread all throughout. Please remember that.

A timer was marked on the table. The poison was a device they used for trade.

-Trading starts the moment you drink the antidote.

The masked man held out his hand and showed it. And when Chun Yeowun drank it, the timer started.

-Then let's start trading. Do you want to sell or buy?

So they didn't just sell, but also bought.

"Buy."

-Alright. I'll let you know before we start. Please note that there are items that are subject to transaction restrictions depending on your level. So what do you want to buy?.

"Information."

-Please note that the price varies depending on how specific the information is and how difficult it is to obtain. What is the information you are looking for?

At that, Chun Yeowun directly asked.

"MS Group."

"…"

When he said MS Group, the man didn't answer. Even though it was a hologram, Chun Yeowun noticed the man's eyes shaking.

"I want all the information you have on MS Group. Even better if you can give me their location and how to connect to them."

At that, the man glanced somewhere and then opened his mouth.

-Sorry. The information you asked for can't be given at your trading level.

It means he won't give.

"Then at which level?"

-The information you mentioned is open to VIP members. Sorry for not being of any help. If you have other stuff, I can respond to that. If not, I'll close this inte…

"Is it possible to trade if I get to the VIP room?"

At Chun Yeowun's question, the man gave a straight answer.

-Not possible without membership.

"If I really need this information."

The masked man responded in a rather cold voice.

-We will expunge you according to the rules of Black Athena.

It meant to be killed.

Chun Yeowun seemed interested.

"And how do you plan to do that?"

-The trading hours end soon. I warn you. If we don't open the door to this room, you'll have your organs melted, and you'll be a corpse within 5 minutes. If you keep insisting, that is what happens.

The masked man blinked, and the rose faucet was back on the table.

-Now you have 6 minutes and 35 seconds left. Please choose.

"I need to get any information related to MS Group."

-Then the trade will end here. Please forgive me for not being able to see you off on the way to the underworld…

"The VIP room is in the basement?

-Huh?

For a moment, the masked man was confused. At first glance, people would think that the VIP rooms were on the same floor, but the VIP room was in the basement.

"I guess it must be right."

It was a guess based on the strongest energy around, and it was correct.

Chun Yeowun said to him.

"I also warn you. If you don't guide me to the VIP room right now, I won't leave your limbs intact."

-Ha!

The masked man glared at Chun Yeowun as if it was ridiculous.

It was absurd to threaten a hologram when he was the one going to die.

-Crazy bastard.

The masked man said as he looked at Chun Yeowun.

And then turned off the hologram.

Pick!

In another room on the other side of the trading, full of monitors with CCTV videos.

Several people were inside, a man with a mask and tuxedo on the hologram device asked.

"Is it off?"

"Yes. Right."

"How the hell did the idiot know where the VIP room is?"

The VIP room has an elevator. It reaches the basement when the transaction starts. So most people don't notice it.

"Absurd guy. He was right in front of me and threatening me."

A man in front of the monitor shook his head.

And then asked.

"What should we do? Should we wait until automatic expunge is started?"

At that, the man in the tuxedo shook his head.

"No. The expungement is confirmed, so why wait that long for him to die? Push the deals of the other copper members."

"Yes."

The man in front of the monitor was about to press the button for gas release.

As soon as the poison gas was inhaled, one would die within 30 seconds.

"Uh? But what is he doing?"

Chun Yeowun, seen through the monitor, was approaching the wall.

The wall was sturdy and made of a special alloy thicker than the other sides of the room. Even a bomb couldn't break it open.

"What is with him? What is that bastard doing now?"

The man in front of the monitor laughed at the question of the masked man.

"There is a ventilation system in that room, so he can't use anything. It looks like he is trying to do something stupid. Should we keep an eye on him?"

"He must be stupid. I wondered what a great guy he was because he came in the news, but he hardly understood…"

Chachacha!

At that moment, a sharp sound was heard.

"Ugh?"

Chun Yeowun on the monitor was holding an energy sword against the wall.

But why were they hearing the sound from this side?

"How is…"

At that moment, Chun Yeowun kicked the wall with his foot.

Bang!

At that time, the wall they were standing close to flew off.

Flustered, those who were standing pulled out their weapons.

Srng! Srrng! Srrng!

It was unbelievable. Cutting down a special alloy thick wall with bare hands!

"Uh, how can we let the gas enter when the ventilation…"

Shh!

Before the masked man could speak, Chun Yeowun reached out his hand and the weapons they were carrying moved away from their hands and landed on the floor in front of Chun Yeowun.

Thu-thud!

"Ah!"

"My blade!"

It didn't end there.

When Chun Yeowun pretended to clench his fist, the swords on the floor shattered like glass.

Crack!

'What nonsensical power!'

They were perplexed, but Chun Yeowun suddenly approached the masked man.

He then grabbed him by the neck.

Grab!

"Kuak!"

"I warned you."

Slash!

As soon as he said that, Chun Yeowun's energy sword cut his right arm.

CHAPTER 119
BLACK ATHENA (3)

"Kuak!"

The masked man in a tux gripped his severed hand.

He looked at Chun Yeowun, who was looking down at him, with frightened eyes.

'What the hell is he? A monster!'

Those who dealt with information knew that Chun Yeowun was related to the Sky Demon Order.

But they were overconfident in their own defense system, the gas and the poison, so they never imagined that things could turn out like this.

He remembered what happened 2 hours ago.

The Black Athena's Second Master gathered all the people.

[The vice-chairman of the Yongchun Group might come?]

The vice-chairman made headlines in the news.

The fact that the Yongchun Group was the descendant of the Demonic Cult couldn't be unknown.

Recently, rumors that the Demonic Cult was being resurrected have caused a stir in the Murim world.

[Isn't that Yongchun Group the Demonic Cult one?]

[Why would they come to Black Athena?]

For the Forces of Evil, the relationship with the Demonic Cult was rather subtle.

Although they were known to be the evil kind just like the forces of Evil, they acted proud and said they were different.

Although they weren't in direct confrontation, the Demonic Cult strongly despised others and never came in contact with the Forces of Evil.

[According to the information, they are aiming for the wealth and power of the Black Athena to help with their resurrection.]

The Second Master warned that the Demonic Cult would come in contact with them with ill intentions.

Thus, if they showed any signs of making a fuss in the pretext of a deal, the workers were ordered to expunge them.

[However, wouldn't that make us enemies of the Demonic Cult?]

[They have the power to even take down the main office of the Association, shouldn't we be more careful?]

Naturally, some people were concerned.

But the Second Master said,

[Don't worry. If we do it, the Murim Association will come to our side.]

{The Murim Association? They will interfere?}

[Yes. The Demonic Cult and the Murim Association are currently at war. It wouldn't be hard for them to interfere. Besides, the one called Chun Mu-seong is the biggest enemy of the Association, so they will make sure to use this chance to repay the disgrace they faced.]

As people heard it, no one felt concerned anymore.

In addition, in the absence of the Master, the Second Master held all powers in Black Athena, so everyone would have to obey his orders.

'Kuak… If only the Master was here, this wouldn't have happened.'

It was too late to regret.

Things happened and this monster was now right in front of him.

"Guide me to the VIP room. You don't want to lose your other arm, do you?"

Chun Yeowun gave a daunting command. At that, the masked man endured the pain and reminded,

"Yah, if you don't take the antidote, you will die. Are you sure you can threaten me?"

The gas was stopped, but what about the poison?

No matter how strong the man was, in order to clear the poison with only cultivation, it would take a long time. At least, that was what he thought.

"Are you talking about this?"

When Chun Yeowun raised his hand, something like black gas rose from his skin.

The black liquid floated in the air. And Chun Yeowun snapped his finger.

Pang!

The black liquid split into several directions and penetrated the bodies of the Black Athena staff who were struggling with anxious faces.

"Kuak!"

"W-what is this…"

Flustered, they touched the parts where the liquid entered and tried to squeeze it out.

"Ugh!"

"Poison?"

The poison was spreading through their bodies, so they tried to start cultivating. Six people sat on the floor at the same time. The masked man couldn't help but be

shocked.

"No way…"

The poison they were proud of was now inside their bodies. They weren't sure, but it turned out that Chun Yeowun had cleared the poison.

At their shock, Chun Yeowun said.

"Last warning. If you want your other limbs to stay intact, guide me to the VIP room."

6th basement floor of Black Athena.

Unlike the normal hall, this was a huge circular hall.

In such a place, a door made of tempered glass and about 10 meters of space was arranged outside the circle.

However, in this place, people in tight-fitting grey tights locked up one by one were displayed like items.

What was peculiar was that the eyes of the people in that glass space were out of focus. They had blank expressions like they had lost it.

Thud!

A man in a blue tux with a mustache and pomade hair touched one of the glasses.

"This is a 3rd generation improved model."

The man inside the glass was called to be a 3rd generation improved model.

There was a woman in a red dress waving her hand at the sight of the man in the glass, it was Im So-hye, the SS-class keeper.

"Is he unconscious?"

"Without the owner's command, thinking and cognition are still not possible. The

risk can be regarded as zero. Hahaha."

The man who was smiling and explaining was Byun Ho-young, the Second Master of Black Athena.

He was the second in command and exclusive to the VIP members.

From Gold members with high loyalty and high purchase rates, the managers come down themselves and don't just appear as holograms.

VIP members have many privileges, including their ability to bring in up to 5 companions.

So Im So-hye's team members came along.

"His chin is unique."

Im So-hye said while looking at the one in the glass.

Byun Ho-young answered with a smile.

"The 3rd gen has improved structure and genes, so the body changes are more unique and colorful. As the jaw moves, it turns into a larger mouth."

"Ohh."

The man with glasses frowned when he heard the thing about the jaw, it just felt pretty creepy.

"Although the mutant does look pretty ugly, it has amazing abilities. I can guarantee that. It is far superior to the 2nd gen models with carnivorous mammalian genes."

The people in the glass space that Byun Ho-young pointed to were unusual.

Some had long ears and others had leopard patterns.

According to him, these were genetically engineered humans.

"The price is obviously higher than the 2nd gen. one B-class core per object."

"Ha!"

At Byun Ho-young's words, Im So-hye's team members were shocked.

Unlike other transactions, this floor would only accept cores as a form of payment.

Even a B-class core was known to be very expensive.

"Ah, it isn't that expensive. This 3rd Gen model can easily deal with Super Master level Murims and A-class keepers."

"Dealing with an A-class keeper? Isn't it unreasonable to think that engineered humans could exhibit such crazy things?"

One of Im So-hye's team members, a 2-meter tall man, said while clicking his tongue.

As an A-class keeper, it felt like Byun Ho-young's words were targeted at him.

Super Masters and A-class Keepers were those in charge of people's safety.

"You don't seem to believe it."

"I won't believe it unless I see it with my own eyes."

"Huhuhu, then shall we take time to check out the product? No.27 glass restraint released."

Whiing!

At Byun Ho-young's words, the glass went up and opened.

As the door opened, the muscular man inside stepped forward.

"If the A-class Keeper Pa Jin-sang checks it, he might be able to trust us more."

At Byun Ho-young's words, Pa Jin-sang's eyes turned sharp.

Although they had come here several times before, no one knew their names, but since this place dealt with information, they knew who the guests were.

Pa Jin-sang looked at Im So-hye asking for permission.

"Good."

Pa Jin-sang took off his tux and walked to the middle.

"I believe that you won't ask me to compensate you if the product is defiled?"

"Of course not. However, be careful not to get hurt."

"Huh. Doesn't apply to me."

Pa Jin-sang spoke in a confident voice.

His ability was super strength. He could exert force up to 100 tons.

With that strength, he could easily crush steel. He was a Keeper who defeated dangerous Gate entities with just his fists.

"You can order the product right now too. And if it doesn't work, you can ask for a change too. No. 23, defeat him."

As soon as Byun Ho-young's words fell, the man in grey tights ran towards him.

The movement was incredibly fast. Like bouncing off the floor and reaching the middle of the room at once.

Puck!

The man in tights who was hit by Pa Jin-sang bounced back.

The Keepers who watched it cheered.

"Wowh!"

They assumed that the genetically made model was of no match to them.

However, Pa Jin-sang's expressions changed.

He clenched his fist, but it didn't exactly feel like he hit something.

'What is this? This weird feeling?'

It felt more foreign than dealing with Gate objects.

A very bad feeling.

Phat!

The guy in grey tights, who bounced back, flew towards the man as soon as his foot touched the ground.

He raised his fists upwards and tried to smash Pa Jin-sang.

Pa Jin-sang, who stopped it, tried to land a hit, but something completely different happened.

Swosh!

"Gasp!"

From the elbow, the arms were split open.

And then long arms which seemed made of saw blades came out.

The same with legs as well.

Swosh!

He opened his mouth, and the chin cracked.

The ugly appearance didn't look human at all.

It literally seemed like an insect.

"Mantis?"

Im So-hye mumbled.

The Second Master Byun Hi-young smiled and answered.

"Right answer."

This man was a human with a mantis gene.

Honestly, calling him human was ridiculous.

'Th-this is a monster!'

Pa Jin-sang had outstanding durability and strength, but he didn't want to block those long arms, so he tried to avoid being hit.

Shhhh!

Just by spreading the long arms, he managed to grab the opponent at once.

"This bastard!"

Grab!

Pa Jin-sang tried to grab the arm and break it. However, despite his ability, he couldn't break off the mantis man's arms.

'What power does this one have?'

Rather, the area around the hand changed.

Slash!

"Kuak!"

Pa Jin-sang's palm tore.

The moment he released his hand in shock, the mantis opened the forked jaw and bit Pa Jin-sang's shoulder.

Crack!

The ferocious teeth hurt the man. They dug in so easily that it was as if the mantis tried to rip it off.

"Ack!"

As Pa Jin-sang screamed, Second Master Byun Ho-young snapped his fingers and shouted.

Snap!

"Stop!"

As soon as the command fell, the mantis opened its mouth.

Blood kept dripping down the pierced shoulder and the teeth marks were visible.

"Kuak… kuak…"

Pa Jin-sang's eyes tinged with fear as he groaned. It was the first time he had experienced this kind of fear since the Gate battles.

"Strong Pa Jin-sang like this?"

"Sigh…"

His colleagues were shocked and so was Im so-hye.

Byun Ho-young smiled and said to her,

"How was it? Enough?"

This was a super amount of power, so admiringly she said,

"Is there anything stronger than this?"

"There is a 4th gen improved version."

Shockingly, there was a stronger one.

If the 3rd gen made with insect genes were this strong how strong could the next gen be?

"The 4th gen is really expensive and we have a limited number."

"How many?"

"I was only asked to sell 2 of them and the two aren't up for brokering."

"Reason?"

"Up to the 3rd gen, they are possible to produce when the genes are available, but when it comes to the 4th gen, it is tough."

Hearing that, Im So-hye was curious.

"How much?"

"3 A-class cores."

"Huh?"

The outrageous payment shocked her.

It wasn't an exaggeration to say that getting a single A-class core was almost impossible, but three?

"How can the price go up like that?"

"Because it is worthy. You did see this one right? A 3rd gen can easily overwhelm an A-class Keeper. And that one can easily surpass it."

"Nevertheless. The payment is so…"

"The Japanese, Russians and Americans have bought 14 of them at a higher price in the auction markers. Comparatively, this is a lower price."

At those words, Im So-hye's eyes lit up.

It was said that the price paid for it was extremely high, but it was something else that drew her attention.

"Oh my. Are you going to auction them on the market?"

At that, Byun Ho-young realized he had said something he shouldn't have and went

silent.

The auction wasn't something he had the liberty to speak about.

"Ahh, I made a mistake. There is so much competition in the black market rather than auctions…"

Click!

The earpiece which was plugged in his ear beforehand suddenly began to give static.

-Second Master, we have a problem.

It was a call from the Control Room. In response, Byun Ho-young looked at Im So-hye and said,

"Could you give me a moment?"

And then, he moved slightly away from them.

"What is it?"

-He is on the way to the 6th-floor basement.

"He?"

-The vice-chairman of the Yongchun group.

"What?"

Byun Ho-young couldn't hide his shock. To get here means to pass through several defense systems.

If he wanted to get here, he would have been blocked by the other rooms. So how?

"What about the poison?"

-I don't know sir. We didn't know until he even got into the elevator.

"What are you spouting now? How did he?"

-Seeing that Cooper is accompanying him, it seems like he is taking the manager's aisle.

The paths for guests and managers were different.

Despite the tight surveillance, the cameras in the manager path were few.

And there was an elevator there.

"Stop the elevator!"

The elevator was made of superalloy just in case. It had the strength to even withstand an explosion.

-Already shut it and send fighters to the elevator…

It was then.

Slash!

The entrance of the elevator at the entrance of the hall split and then,

Bang!

Broke.

Someone appeared from the smoke.

It was Chun Yeowun in his usual attire.

'Vice-chairman Chun Mu-seong?'

Im So-hye couldn't hide her curiosity.

The man who appeared after breaking an elevator definitely didn't have good intentions.

Chun Yeowun said as he walked in.

"Are you the representative of Black Athena?"

Chun Yeowun's eyes went to Byun Ho-young, and the man's face contorted.

'In the middle of the most important deal!'

Everything was disturbed.

At that time, a man with curly hair, one of Im So-hye's team members, stepped ahead and said.

"Our deal isn't done yet, what is this now? Go back and…"

Swish!

Chun Yeowun ignored him and passed by.

Angry at that, the curly-haired man tried to show off his abilities.

"Cheeky bastard…"

"Don't bother me."

Swish!

Chun Yeowun lightly waved his hand and the man's body bowed to the side.

Woong!

"Euk!"

Bang!

His upper body went into the tempered glass and stuck into it.

The entire team couldn't hide their shock at the sight of an A-class Keeper being taken down in an instant.

"No. 23, get rid of him!"

Second Master shouted in panic.

The mantis man in the middle flew for Chun Yeowun with the jaws wide open.

Phat!

"What kind of joke is this?"

Chun Yeowun stretched out his right hand.

The mantis man who was aiming to attack him stopped mid-air and the legs shuddered.

In that state, Chun Yeowun clenched his fist.

Crack!

"Kuaaak!"

The mantis man's body folded like a ball and rolled on the ground.

'W-what is that… '

At that scene, Pa Jin-sang fell into despair. It was absurd to see the mantis which caused him pain and anguish die at a single gesture.

CHAPTER 120
BLACK ATHENA (4)

'No!?'

Second Master Byun Ho-young couldn't hide his shock.

The mantis, a genetically engineered model, died so absurdly. He thought that it would at least earn some time, but the gap was too wide to cover.

'How on earth can he have so much power to do that with just internal energy?'

If he hadn't mastered Martial Arts, he would have thought that Chun Yeowun was a person with ability.

As Byun Ho-young was a member of the Forces of Evil, he wasn't famous, but he was a Superior Master.

'That, that one is a monster.'

And because of that, he was able to guess Chun Yeowun's skills.

'Damn that Yeom Hae-kyun!'

Byun Ho-young cursed the members of the Murim Association.

He fell in love with the theory the man said and believed in the poison they made, but everything was in vain now.

'I can't help it anymore.'

Once the opponent's strengths were understood, the next choice was obvious.

"Release all restraints."

Wheing!

At his command, all the glass doors opened.

From the 1st to the 3rd gen, 29 genetically weaponized humans walked out.

If this person had to be stopped, all of them would have to be used.

Im So-hye shouted at that.

"Look here, Second Master! Our deal isn't done yet!"

The deal was very important for her.

This was being done after she received the orders of the Director of the National Defense, and if she failed, the ongoing plan would be back to the starting point.

'Ah!'

At her cry, Byun Ho-young's eyes lit up. The clever man thought of a way to take advantage of the moment.

"Member. That man is going against the rules of Black Athena. There isn't much we can do."

"Tch!"

Im So-hye was irritated. It was because she understood what the man was trying to hint at.

'This clever raccoon bastard is trying to make me move.'

Unless one was an idiot, they could have easily noticed it.

She was an SS-class Keeper. There were only three people who were as strong as her.

And this man wanted her help to stop Chun Yeowun.

"If the member can stop him, I will listen to you as much…"

Woong!

"Hic!"

Before he could even finish his words, a profound energy pulled him. His body which was floating moved to Chun Yeowun.

"Don't use your brain."

There was no way Chun Yeowun would let him do what he wanted.

'This is insane!'

Byun Ho-young tried to use his own internal energy, but nothing happened. And was caught by Chun Yeowun's hand.

It was then,

Bang!

Byun Ho-young, who was up, fell to the ground.

A tremendous pressure which was created prevented him from moving further.

Chun Yeowun looked at Im So-hye right away.

"Don't look at me with those eyes. There are rules and morality in everything and you are the one who ignored it."

"Are you going to interfere?"

"Interfere? That is funny. I was the first to come here and deal with him. Don't tell me you have forgotten that?"

She was right. Chun Yeowun was the one who broke the deal in the middle.

However, he couldn't make concessions after what she did.

'Right! Hurry up and fight.'

Byun Ho-young, who was released from the energy, liked what was going on.

Banter usually leads to fighting, and once they start to fight, he was planning to escape into the underground shelter.

'It is a pity that I won't get to see the fun scene of the Demonic Cult's best being defeated by a Keeper, but I at least will get to live.'

That was the most important thing, life.

However, what Chun Yeowun said was unexpected.

"Okay. Then I will wait until your deal is done."

'!?'

Byun Ho-young's expression grew distorted. This wasn't what he hoped for.

If they continued their trade, Im So-hye wouldn't have to fight,

"Such a gentleman. Thank you for understanding. After my trade is done, the vice-chairman can take care of his business."

She immediately accepted it.

'This bitch!'

He wanted them to fight, but now that they had reached an agreement, he was shocked.

Looking at Chun Yeowun, he knew that the guy wasn't the friendly kind, and asking him to let her complete her trade, wouldn't that mean she wanted to fight? But what was this?

'Huh! Did that raccoon bastard think I would fall for his plan!'

Im So-hye had no intention of fighting Chun Yeowun. She couldn't even fathom how capable he was, and she wasn't the kind to enter fights for no reason.

However, her team members weren't of the same opinion.

"Team leader! That person made Yeong-gang like that and you are letting him go?"

"This isn't what we do right?"

They trusted Im So-hye, the SS-class Keeper, and thought that she would subdue Chun Yeowun.

'It isn't that I don't care.'

Im So-hye glared back at her teammates. It meant to shut their mouths.

They were dissatisfied, but she had absolute authority, so they could no longer express their opinion.

"Okay then should we continue trading?"

Im So-hye smiled at the Second master.

At that, he bit his lip.

'As soon as the deal is over, I am sure that he will kill me.'

He needed to plan. After thinking for a while, Byun Ho-young decided to take the risk.

"Well, nothing could be done. Then let's go. I've seen you take an interest in the black market."

"Ah!"

Even if she didn't say it out loud, Byun Ho-young noticed her reactions.

"I won't make unreasonable demands. If you protect me from that person, I will give you the right to attend the black market. And I will give you five items of your choice for free, so please help me."

Im Sho-hye's eyes fluttered. It was because the proposal was unconventional.

Besides, the National Defense was showing great interest in genetic technology.

It was an opportunity to obtain the objects and information they desired without spending any government funds.

'Ahh... '

She couldn't help but be worried, and the deal was different.

Moreover, Byun Ho-young didn't ask her to take down the man, he only asked for protection. He just asked to make sure he wasn't hurt.

'It could be possible.'

Judging from her conversation with Chun Yeowun, it seemed like he wasn't the reckless kind.

She wasn't sure if she could persuade him enough and take the role of a mediator.

"Fine. Keep your promise."

"I will."

She then turned to Chun Yeowun and opened her mouth cautiously.

"Vice-chairman Chun. If it isn't disrespectful, may I ask for a favor as a member of the National Defense?"

"Favor?"

"Yes. If there is no malicious relationship with the Second Master of Black Athena, I would like the vice-chairman to ensure his safety. Wouldn't it be better to get what we want without bloodshed?"

She came up with the right choice of words.

This way, there would be no need to argue with each other.

Chun Yeowun said.

"If the information I want is handed over, there will be no bloodshed."

If he was given the information right away, he wouldn't have even come to this place. Im So-hye who wasn't sure of what he wanted was happy.

"Oh my. I see why Unnie moved to you hehehe."

When he answered the way he wanted, she looked at Byun Ho-young.

"You heard it. Second Master."

“…yes."

He didn't want this, but Byun Ho-young had no reason to hesitate if his life was being spared for information.

So he asked,

"May I ask what kind of information you want?"

"All information you have on MS Group. How to get in contact with them and their hideout location."

At those words, Byun Ho-young's eyes fluttered.

His expression hardened right away.

If this was asked in a normal situation, he would have said it was too tough to get that, but now the situation was different.

'Damn it! Why did it have to be the MS group… '

The MS Group wasn't something he could touch. If he did then Black Athena itself could come and make them disappear.

'I need to pretend like I don't know.'

The man here didn't know if he had the information or not, so he could take the risk.

Hiding his expression as much as he could, Byun Ho-young said.

"Ha… the information on that is…”

But then an unexpected thing happened.

"The hall manager said that only those in charge of VIP members know of it. You aren't going to say you don't know, right?"

'!?'

Everything seemed to have blown over. Byun Ho-young, who was planning to lie, was shocked.

'What? That bastard!'

That bastard was currently trembling in the elevator.

Byun Ho-young bit his lip. If blown over, those people will annihilate Black Athena.

Escaping from their hands would be impossible.

'Damn it!'

Any smooth transaction seemed unreasonable here.

So he shouted,

"Kill him!"

All the modified humans from 1st to 3rd gen who were waiting for the orders tried to attack, but Chun Yeowun clicked his tongue and lowered his palm.

"Tch tch."

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

At that moment, all the modified ones knelt on the floor. Starting with the one who looked like a tiger, a grasshopper and many others.

All kneeling down, unable to get up.

"N-No way!"

Byun Ho-young couldn't help but be astonished. Not one, but 29 of the modified humans were suppressed at the same time.

'Who the hell is he?'

This wasn't something that even a warrior of the Five Great Warriors could do.

The tremendous energy emanating from all directions was so great that he was unable to breathe.

"Do you still think that these toys would work?"

Chun Yeowun lowered his palm further.

Crrrrrack!

The bodies kneeling down were on the ground and even dented the floor.

"Kuaaaaak!"

"Keeeeek!"

The modified humans died while howling a non-human wail.

'No! no!'

At that, Byun Ho-young felt like he had to run away at any cost.

5 meters ahead was another exit.

Phat!

Byun Ho-young flew towards it.

"Stupid man."

Chun Yeowun reached out and pretended to pull him back.

The massive energy suppressed him. He couldn't even lift his foot and was pulled towards Chun Yeowun again.

'Tch!'

Im So-hye put on an annoyed expression, she tried to solve this smoothly, but all plans were in vain.

Even if she didn't want to fight, she was being made to fight.

"I can't help it. Vice-chairman was the one who brought this…"

Woong!

"Ack!"

At that moment, she felt a pain in her heart. As if something sharp had penetrated her. She grabbed her chest and looked at Chun Yeowun.

It was the Heart Sword.

"Y-You… coward…"

"I knew you would attack soon, why would you think I would listen to you even after seeing my skills?"

"You… you!"

Im So-hye's beautiful face was distorted. It was the first time that she had been subjected to such treatment before showing her skills.

It was shameful because her team members were in there.

"Accck! I will kill you!"

How desperate she had to be for her to move with those bloody eyes

Push!

The Heart Sword pierced her heart again and again.

"Kyaaak!"

Im So-hye rolled on the floor screaming in pain.

Chun Yeowun muttered in a dry voice.

"I don't have the time to hang out with you."

He didn't bother checking her abilities at all.

"T-team leader!"

Her team members were shocked and called for her.

However, not a single person dared to step at the man who did this to her.

"Want to try?"

Despite Chun Yeowun's provocation, not a single person moved.

Seeing how easily the SS-class Keeper was taken down, who could believe themselves and do this?

"You people at least have learning ability."

Chun Yeowun smiled. Meanwhile, he caught the neck of Byun Ho-young with his hand.

Grab!

"Kuak!"

In a savage voice, Chun Yeowun said to the man trembling in fear.

"Now should we hear the things I want to know?"

CHAPTER 121
UNEXPECTED GAIN (1)

Im So-hye grabbed her chest as if she was in pain and continued to cough up blood.

"Ack… Ack!"

'Team leader.'

Seeing her suffering, her teammates didn't know what to do.

If they could, they wanted to take her and run away. However, dozens of ice swords were in the sky, threatening to stab them if they moved.

'What the hell is he doing?'

The man had dragged Second Master Byun Ho-young into the broken elevator as it was hard to see. They thought it was torture, but there was no scream from there.

'Damn it! Just what the hell is this!'

They were all a team made of elites.

Even with just five members including their leader Im So-hye, they could take down the A-class Alpha entity, so this situation was absurd.

'Is he really a Murim warrior?'

It was their first time hearing about a Murim warrior with such ability.

Not long after, Chun Yeowun came out alone.

Flinch!

The Keepers were fully dissatisfied. At the time, Chun Yeowun waved his hand, and the ice swords around shattered.

Shhh!

Chun Yeowun went closer to Im So-hye who was clutching her chest.

The red dress was full of dust as she was on the floor, and looked like a 10-year-old unable to hold back her pain.

It was sad to see such a beauty in pain, but Chun Yeowun looked at her with cold eyes.

'Cruel man!'

'Doesn't he have any compassion!'

Her team members thought as they looked at him.

However, when Chun Yeowun considered someone as an enemy, he never discriminated between men and women.

All were nothing but enemies.

"Is it painful?"

At Chun Yeowun's cold question, she looked up.

Eyes with no sympathy.

She realized that this man wouldn't hesitate to kill her.

Heart pain which lasted for 20 minutes already.

The first time she experienced her pride being stamped on.

Pak!

"Ha… Ha… please! Please save… me."

Im So-hye didn't pay attention to her team members anymore.

Her desire to live made her throw away her pride.

"Is there any reason for me to keep you alive?"

At Chun Yeowun's question, Im So-hye became paler.

Again, this man wouldn't hesitate to kill her.

One of her team members, a young man in glasses named Lee Wonju, said,

"If you have signed an agreement with the Ministry of Defense, in some way you are like a member of the Defense agency which the Keepers belong to. Are you still planning to kill us?"

"Because I hate annoying things."

Chun Yeowun never trusted his enemies.

Once an enemy, then it was definite that they would keep aiming for him.

In particular, the Keepers related to the government would report this in detail and complicate it even more.

"I promise. We'll make sure to hide what happened here as a secret! Even if the director asks, we won't answer him, so please show mercy!"

Lee Wonju fell flat on the floor and cried.

At that, the other Keepers too fell to their knees.

"Have mercy on us!"

They fell down with clenched teeth. If they could get out alive, then they could at least have a different future.

'Leave us. I will expose you right away to the Ministry of National Defense and make sure the contract is shattered.'

Secret? Who keeps secrets on such things?

And it wasn't like this man knew anything about them.

Chun Yeowun asked.

"You people, what are your levels?"

"Huh?"

"Your classes as Keepers."

Pa Jin-sang, who was injured, answered the question.

"We are all A-class Gate Keepers."

There was a certain amount of pride in his voice. Each of them was talented enough to be recruited by a city chief.

At that, Chun Yeowun said.

"Useless."

"What?"

Swish!

When Chun Yeowun lifted his finger, Pa Jin-sang's neck bent backwards.

Crack!

"Kuaak!"

Thud!

The man fell to the floor right away. The other three couldn't hold back their shock and their comrade's death.

"Th-this, what is this?"

"It is what you heard. I don't need you people."

And those words made them even more confused.

Even though they asked to be spared, they didn't remember saying they would become his subordinates.

However, it was different for Chun Yeowun, he would only spare someone if they were of use to him.

'We are useless?'

The other three were stunned.

A-class Keepers, most cities would want them in their ranks to be less anxious during gate situations. And this guy was treating them like trash.

At that moment, Chun Yeowun raised his hand upwards.

Woong!

Im So-hye, who was clutching her body in pain, suddenly thought.

As an SS-class Keeper, she was a human whose brain usage was at its maximum, and her mental power was extremely strong.

Even after being hit by the Heart Sword, she didn't give up her will. At her level, despite being hit by the sword and not being able to hold the pain, she managed to survive.

"Want to live?"

Im So-hye pleaded with him at the question.

"Please… please spare me. I'll do whatever it takes. No, I'll quit being a Keeper and serve you just like So-hwa Unnie… please my life only…"

This woman had a strong obsession with her life.

And weakened by the pain in her heart, she wanted to live.

"You want to be like So-hwa?"

"Haa… Haa… yes."

"Okay. Good."

"Ah!"

Im So-hye's face brightened at those words.

And Chun Yeowun's finger gently pierced her slender neck.

Puck!

"Ack!"

She felt something creeping into her body.

Shocked, she yelled.

"W-what is that?"

"Nano bombs."

"Nano bombs!"

Her eyes widened as if they would pop out.

She heard about the Nano bombs.

These people investigated it, and it was difficult to get their hands on it even through the black market.

"By now, the Nano bombs must have spread from your brain to other parts of your body as well too."

Snap!

And when Chun Yeowun snapped his hand, a small explosion occurred in Im So-hye's left palm.

Bang!

"Ack!"

She screamed at the burning pain inside her palm and looked at it.

Traces of charring could be seen.

"What do you think would happen if this exploded in the brain?"

At that, her two eyes fluttered wildly.

If it exploded in her brain, then it meant absolute death.

"I-I said that I would serve you! So why?"

"Didn't you say you wanted to be like So-hwa?"

"Then, Unnie too?"

Chun Yeowun affirmed with silence.

She was shocked to learn the truth behind Yu So-hwa's resignation. And that wasn't the end.

Tak!

Chun Yeowun put his hand down, and then removed the Heart Swords inside her heart.

As the excruciating pain disappeared, she looked a lot better, but Chun Yeowun's words were still keeping her on edge.

"Your first mission as my subordinate. Kill them all."

The ones he pointed to were the rest of her team.

"H-How… that…"

Chun Yeowun smiled and then said to her as he looked at her trembling body.

"Prove your loyalty."

'What… what should I do now?'

It was only at that moment she realized that she had made a deal with the Devil himself. Her team members looked at her with puzzled expressions.

Chun Yeowun had given her a tough choice.

"Team leader. You can't do this!"

"H-Haven't we worked together for 4 years? Please…"

The team members pleaded with her. Not knowing what to do, she looked at Chun Yeowun who was ready to snap his finger.

His gaze was directed to her head.

If she didn't kill them, she would die.

'Damn it! Damn it! Damn it!'

The human heart is truly deceitful. There would be no shame if she would keep her honor and choose to die with them.

But she didn't have the guts to risk her life like that.

With teary eyes, Im So-hye opened her lips.

"I'm… sorry."

'!?'

The team members were shocked.

Apology.

That meant their death sentence.

When she closed her hands and reached out, the bodies of the three kneeling people were engulfed in strong wind pressure.

Step!

Chun Yeowun came down the hidden underground passage.

It was the very passage that Byun Ho-young tried to escape from. One of the pieces of information that even the executives of Black Athena didn't know about was the 7th basement floor.

Because there was a hidden entrance in it.

Slash!

Normally, there would be a need for security awareness, but Chun Yeowun broke the hidden entrance.

Entering the cracked area, he walked down the stairs and then another hall appeared.

The dark hall lit up automatically.

"Is this the place?"

There were several safes in the hall. This was where Byun Ho-young had collected the goods he stole.

And Chun Yeowun, who turned him into a ghost, learned of all the things and contents in the safe.

Chun Yeowun approached a certain safe and put his finger on it.

Wheeing!

And when Nano hacked the security, the door opened right away.

Click!

When the door to the safe opened, an intense energy with dazzling light spread out in all directions.

To his surprise, there were as many as 8 cores inside.

Two of them were C-class, three B-class and three A-class.

"He hid a lot."

This wasn't a bad thing.

Rather, it was an advantage he never thought of.

Shhh!

When Chun Yeowun raised his hand, the black wrist guard resonated.

Woong!

And then, a shadow flicked, causing a change.

When Chun Yeowun moved, the cores inside the safe were all pulled into the shadows.

'Convenient.'

If he could put them in the shadow realm, he wouldn't feel their weight.

Chun Yeowun, who took the cores, headed to the other safe.

When he opened that safe, there were dozens of cards inside, with which he could retrieve cash right away.

The sum was about 83 billion won.

Cash laundering, if this was used, then he could reduce the loss which occurred with the mergers.

'Such things seem quite nice.'

An almost astronomical amount of money was found.

Chun Yeowun, who put the cards in the shadow realm, opened other safes and took the goods.

He read from the memory that if all these items were sold, he would make almost 170 billion won.

If Byun Ho-young was alive, he wouldn't be able to contain his regret for losing all these.

'Now only three are left.'

These were the main ones.

Two safes didn't differ in size, but the other one was 5 feet tall.

Chun Yeowun opened the small one.

Clack!

Inside was an invitation card with five blue letters written on it, 'MS Group'.

It was an invitation to the auction hosted by the MS Group.

Black Athena had a relationship with the MS Group through this auction house.

Unusually, there was a black LED screen on the back of the invitation card and it was said that the location would appear there before the auction started.

'Nano. Can you track this?'

'Impossible if the other side doesn't send anything.'

Unfortunately, he couldn't find it out right away.

However, if the auction was held, he would know the location.

Shhh!

After Chun Yeowun took the invitation, he opened the second safe.

If Byun Ho-young's memories were correct, an interesting thing had to be there.

Clack!

When the safe opened, there was a glass bottle of 1L in it.

It contained a very thick red liquid. Chun Yeowun picked it up.

"This is…"

It was his first time seeing blood in such a state.

What could it be that Chun Yeowun was showing such interest in it?

'We will check it later.'

Chun Yeowun put the bottle into the shadows and approached the largest one.

The safe opened shortly after, and unlike the others, it opened from the middle like an automatic door.

Wheeing!

As soon as the door opened, cold air greeted him.

The inside was ice cold and someone with both arms and legs bound was there.

The man, who seemed to be looking blank with his gray hair flowing out, breathed out as if he hadn't lost his life to the cold.

"Haa!"

Chun Yeowun exclaimed.

The body in captivity was unique.

The body was white, like a snake with brilliant scales.

Looking at that one, Chun Yeoun mumbled.

"The one who took the blood of Imoogi…"

Surprisingly, this person had taken the blood of Imoogi, one of the Five Spirits.

CHAPTER 122
UNEXPECTED GAIN (2)

Five Spirit Beasts.

They are the five sacred beasts.

The Great Bird, Flame Qilin, White Tiger, Dragon Turtle and the Immogi were known to be the guardian spirits of the Jianghu region since ancient times, but they were also known to be chaos bringers due to their terrifying power.

Chun Yeowun looked at the man whose body was covered in white scales.

'Couldn't withstand it.'

It was because of a side effect.

The blood of the core, which was known to be the central part and spiritual life of the beast, wasn't an elixir that anyone could take.

Even the Superior Masters would meet their death if they dealt with it.

'This is what happens when the pure blood of Imoogi is drunk.'

Chun Yeowun had also absorbed the Imoogi's spiritual power. However, it wasn't exactly Imoogi, it surely was a dragon, but its horns were cut off.

When it was trying to ascend, it turned its pure self into a beast obsessed with anger, and then its power was absorbed.

And that was the Sky Demon energy that resides in Chun Yeowun's body.

'I was always curious about the pure form of Imoogi.'

He must be lucky.

So what Chun Yeowun put into the shadow realm a moment ago had to be the Imoogi's blood.

Covered in white scales, this man must have taken about a third of the blood in the bottle.

'Should I wake him?'

Chun Yeowun approached the man whose body was still being exposed to the cold air.

For a long time, he was in this freezer-like safe, so he breathed some energy into the man who had lost his consciousness.

A warm energy penetrated the man's body. And made the cold air flowing through the body melt away.

Blink!

The man's eyes opened. And when he did, he had unique black eyes with a unique cry which was different from a human.

"Surrrr!"

Like a snake.

And his eyes looked at Chun Yeowun.

Clank!

If it wasn't for the restraints on his whole body, this man would have pounced on Chun Yeowun.

"Tch, it worked."

Instead of controlling the Immogi's blood, this man let himself be consumed by it. He was no different from a ferocious beast.

Clank! Clank!

And his strength grew stronger as time went on.

It seemed that the coldness in the freezer didn't bother him anymore because of what Chun Yeowun did.

"Hmm."

Grab!

Chun Yeowun grabbed the man's head and then induced energy.

It was to suppress the power of the Imoogi, which was taking over the man's mind.

Woong!

The man twisted his head as if in pain and tried to get out of Chun Yeowun's grasp.

Yet, the energy from Chun Yeowun rushed into his mind.

And,

"Kuaak!"

A human-like groan erupted from his mouth. With a distressed voice, the man looked at Chun Yeowun and asked.

"W-Who?"

"Shut your mouth and try to suppress that spiritual power with my energy."

"Suppress power… kuaak… ahhh!"

As he had been in this state for too long, the man couldn't understand Chun Yeowun's words.

And then he suddenly shouted like he had given up.

"No! This, this isn't the time for this! We need to stop the Second Master now! That bastard Byun Ho-young showed his true colors. He is aiming for the Master's position and hit… kuak!"

It was gibberish, but he spoke all that he wanted to.

This man is the Master of Black Athena, Do Hyeon-soo. Chun Yeowun knew that from the Second Master's memories.

But he didn't care about it.

"He needs to be caught right away! He is after blood and effort!"

Clank!

The restraints were holding him. And as he kept getting better, he kept getting stronger and stronger.

"Yah. Stop talking… if you want to live, concentrate and suppress that power raging in you."

Subduing a raging spiritual energy wasn't something Chun Yeowun could do alone from the outside.

In fact, he had to suppress it and then the man had to embody it in himself, but Do Hyeon-soo wasn't in a state to understand what was happening, probably due to the side effects.

He blinked his eyes and then glared at Chun Yeowun.

"Byun Ho-young, you bastard!"

Kwang!

The restraint tore off.

Do Hyeon-soo threw his fist at Chun Yeowun, wanting to kill him.

And as it contained the spiritual energy of the Imoogi, it was destructive.

But,

"You keep bothering me."

Tak!

"Ump!"

Chun Yeowun grabbed the man's face and pressed it against the wall inside the safe.

Kwang!

Do Hyeon-soo's body couldn't hold it.

It was powerful enough to kill any warrior at once.

Crack!

The sounds of bones being crushed were coming outside. However, the broken bones were regenerating rapidly.

"You are recovering quickly because of the blood of Imoogi you took."

Chun Yeowun shook his head.

Do Hyeon-soo's eyes lost reasoning, probably because he couldn't suppress the power.

Do Hyeon-soo, who recovered fast, aimed for Chun Yeowun.

Papapak!

Although it seemed like he lost reason, he remembered the martial arts he had learned and unfolded them.

It was something that made even Chun Yeowun shocked. It was his first time seeing something like this and it was great.

Papak!

Chun Yeowun, who suddenly felt interested in the man, decided to face him.

'This much should be enough.'

Chun Yeowun put his hand in his pocket and raised his right arm as he held out his index finger.

He decided to stop the incoming attack with just his fingers.

Papapak!

Chun Yeowun's fingers easily blocked the martial arts techniques that wanted to destroy everything.

The power contained in each punch was so overwhelming, that this man could destroy an entire place.

Had this man been sane, he would have shocked himself.

'The one who made this fist technique deserves to be called a genius.'

Chun Yeowun kept evaluating the punches.

It was no exaggeration to say that Chun Yeowun knew how to block three of the formations he did.

In addition, the most distinctive feature was.

Kwak!

The complicated movements were showing illusions.

From a certain moment, the technique which unfolded showed illusions of numerous evil beings appearing and attacking in front of the other's eyes.

And they all felt real. It was enough to add confusion to the enemy.

"But it is all a trick."

However, it wasn't enough to confuse Chun Yeowun. Using this high trick to create illusions was close to an illusion clan.

Chun Yeowun, who had a glimpse of the universe beyond the energy of nature, saw the reality.

"It would have been a pain if this was more completed."

Pak!

When Chun Yeowun snapped his finger, his energy penetrated Do Hyeon-soo's right knee.

And as he was running towards Chun Yeowun collapsed.

Chun Yeowun aimed his index finger at Du Hyeon-soo's forehead.

"It doesn't seem like you have better techniques, so let's end this."

And the moment she snapped.

Kwakwakwag!

At that moment, the floor cracked and sand rose up.

'This?'

As the sand was alive, it changed to the shape of a hand. This wasn't an illusion but was actually happening.

"The power of spirit."

Chun Yeowun could feel the spiritual energy moving in the sand.

This was Earth qi.

Since the Imoogi was known to be an earth spirit, it could control the land.

'In this short time, he was able to use the energy?'

This was similar to how Mun Ran-yeong and Hu Bong took the spirit energy by drinking the blood of the Flame Qilin.

So Do Hyeon-soo pretended to clench his fists. His palm-shaped hand hardened and the earthen sand grabbed Chun Yeowun trying to crush him.

But,

Chachachk!

The sand froze before it even reached Chun Yeowun.

"Surrrr!"

Do Hyeon-soo raised more Earth qi and tried to bring in sand, but everything around them had frozen.

And that was enough to make Do Hyeon-soo, who was blinded with the power ranging in him, turn shocked.

Before he realized it, Chun Yeowun stood in front of him.

"When there is a problem with the mind, there is nothing more effective than this one."

Before Chun Yeowun was done, Do Hyeon-soo tried to run away. It was because he instinctively knew that he couldn't face Chun Yeowun.

Grab!

Chun Yeowun grabbed the man's head as he was about to run.

"Shhhh!"

Do Hyeon-soo was back to making snake-like sounds and struggled, but Chun Yeowun's hands were bringing out Thunder qi.

Crackle!

"Kukakaka!"

Do Hyeon-soo, who was hit with lightning, screamed.

As if his brain was burned, red and yellow liquid flowed from his eyes, nose and ears, along with black smoke.

Thud!

Do Hyeon-so collapsed to the ground once the Thunder qi was stopped.

It was difficult to describe the face which lost its hair because of the shock.

However, the spiritual energy of Imoogi didn't let him die.

Shhh!

His wounds, which were burned, were clearing off.

And in less than 10 minutes, even the burnt hair was back to its original state.

And not long after, Do Hyeon-soo stood up like he was fine.

"Kuak!"

And when he woke up, he remembered everything that had happened to him.

He was able to recall all of the damaged parts of the brain which was destroyed by the Imoogi blood, and was amazed at Chun Yeowun's power.

'Did I make a mess?'

Drinking the blood of Imoogi, he destroyed himself and exploded like a child.

Was there ever a time when the Fist of the Emperor of the forces of Evil ever suffered so helplessly after that incident 600 years ago?

"W-who might you be? You…"

Chun Yeowun answered.

"The Great Sky Demon Order's Chun Ma."

The main hall of Black Athena. It looked like an all-out war waged out there.

Everywhere was full of dents and cracks and people in their waiter outfits lying on the floor.

"Eh, is this the last one?"

Pak!

Hu Bong pulled the sword from the waist of a middle-aged man.

Bi Mak-heon looked at Hu Bong in respect. His Sword of Illusion technique was perfect.

Every time he used the Sword of Illusion technique, the flames would rage, fitting his nickname, Flame Emperor.

"As expected from my teacher!"

Hu Bong shrugged at Bi Mak-heon's praise.

"Uh-hum."

He was infinitely weak to praise.

"Hmm, if you study swordsmanship a couple of times, your skills will improve by a lot."

"Ah really?"

In fact, Bi Mak-heon's skills had improved when compared to before.

However, Yu So-hwa didn't like the way these two were complimenting each other, and shook her head while saying.

"This place seems to have been cleaned, let's head inside."

If they went ahead, an alarm would go off and people would come rushing out.

There was no difficulty in disposing of these men, but there was one thing.

"Hehe, Miss Yu, there is no need for that."

"Huh?"

Hu Bong directed her towards the reception room entrance, and Chun Yeowun walked out from there.

Behind him were two people, the SS-class Keeper Im So-hye and a gray-haired man, Master of Black Athena, who seemed to be in his early thirties.

"Lord, did it go well?"

"Right."

"But those two?"

At Hu Bong's shock, Chun Yeowun responded.

"This is Do Hyeon-woo, the head of Black Athena, who was newly brought into our Cult."

Do Hyeon-soo bowed and greeted them.

"I was shown great grace which I would never be able to repay, so I have joined the Sky Demon Order. Please take care of me."

'Ehhh?'

Bi Mak-heon couldn't hide his shock.

He thought the deal went sour, but now Chun Yeowun ate up the entire Black Athena. One of the two largest organizations!

'...why is that bitch?'

Yu So-hwa was puzzled when she saw Im So-hye, who couldn't look into her eyes and kept her eyes down.

Until a while ago, she was acting arrogant in front of her, but now she seemed to be acting like a criminal.

At that time, Chun Yeowun said.

"New secretary. As the first one, you will educate her yourself. Greet her."

At those words, Im So-hye's face turned red. Her self-esteem was seriously damaged.

As an SS-class Keeper, to be turned into a mere secretary! In addition, to be placed under Yu So-hwa!!

"Don't make me say it twice."

At Chun Yeowun's cold words, Im So-hye flinched and bowed her head.

"P-Please treat me well. Senior."

At that, Im So-hye's eyes caught the corners of Yu So-hwa's lips turning up into a smile.

CHAPTER 123
TEMPTING NIGHT (1)

Around 9 in the evening.

In the training hall within the Yongchun site.

Two people were fighting in there.

Papapak!

The sounds of clashing in the air.

The trajectory of each attack would change in various forms when the footwork changed, but the opponent couldn't be hit properly.

'Need a break. By using an unexpected blow!'

Pak! Shh!

'Huh?'

However, the lightning-like kick came through.

'I am using it the same way, but why is there such a difference?'

Baek Jong-so, the leader of the Pure Kick clan, continued to practice a technique.

Following Chun Yeowun, he came to this site with his mother and was currently focusing on training his martial arts.

'I need to get stronger.'

Despite his name as the leader of the highest sect, he was extremely weak.

He was honing his skills day and night to overcome that, but he would constantly

blame himself for not getting the desired results.

"Too cluttered."

"S-Sorry."

Tatatak!

The person he was fighting against was none other than Mun Ran-yeong.

As an amazing expert in her clan's techniques, she was dealing with Baek Jong-so in a leisurely manner.

'Certainly stricter than teacher Hu Bong.'

The one who originally trained him was Hu Bong.

After being ordered to teach Baek Jong-so and Bi Mak-heon, Hu Bong taught them in his spare time. However, he was now away, so his wife was helping.

'I am envious!'

The other people were envious of this. There was no way they wouldn't be jealous of the guy who was being taught martial arts by such a strong person.

Papak!

"Euk!"

With just her light gestures, Baek Jong-so was thrown all over the hall.

Just by looking at his muddy clothes, one could tell how many times he had rolled on the floor.

'Did she really tailor her skills to my level?'

The way she dealt with him made him suspicious. It was difficult to even move his body.

'I thought I managed to improve.'

Yesterday, he had even absorbed the energy from the refined core.

Despite all his effort and growth, the situation didn't seem to change at all, and he couldn't see any difference.

"You don't seem to get it."

"Ah…"

Mun Ran-yeong spoke to Baek Jong-so as if she could read his thoughts.

"If you use the internal energy, you should be able to use it more efficiently, but you are too straightforward and aggressive when using the techniques."

"What do you mean?"

"The stronger you come out, the easier it is to use gentle force to divert it. Even if I don't have to use the full extent of my skills, I can just use your reckless power to stop you."

Mun Ran-yeong barely used her internal energy.

There was a technique where the person used the opponent's movement and force to deal with them without using anything of their own.

And this was something she managed to realize once she entered the Divine Master level and began to feel the energy around her.

'If you can realize that, you will be on the verge of aiming for the Supreme Master level, but if you can't, then this is your limit.'

She couldn't give everything the man wanted. He would have to figure it out by himself.

And Baek Jong-so didn't catch onto the clue.

'It would have been better if master Baekgi taught him.'

Since this was the Pure Kick clan which dealt with close combat, if Baekgi was here, he could understand the man and tell things more easily.

‘Haa… is master Baekgi fine?’

Every time she thought of him, she was worried for his life. Despite trusting Chun Yeowun, she couldn't help but worry for him.

"Please come at me once again."

Baek Jong-so got up and asked.

Mun Ran-yeong relaxed her posture and then looked at the man who was gasping for air.

"Let's stop here for today."

"Ah…”

Baek Jong-so put on a sad expression. However, he couldn't ask her to continue since she had already been training him for 3 hours.

So he thanked her.

"Thank you."

Mun Ran-yeong advised Baek Jong-so to stop for the day, but he said he would practice more.

So leaving him behind, she left.

And once she did, Baek Jong-so tried to take time to understand the flow and technique.

Since he was the only one left, it was nice and quiet.

'The fact that the 3rd form shook indicates there is a problem with my footwork. Let's focus on that.'

It was when Baek Jong-so was thinking about it that he saw the shadow of someone enter.

'Huh?'

He was puzzled by the form, which looked like a woman with long hair.

'Great Elder?'

He was too tired.

From what he saw, he realized that he couldn't feel energy from the person, so he thought it had to be Mun Ran-yeong or Hang Yurin.

'But the clothes are odd?'

It didn't seem like Mun Ran-yeong. The clothes this person wore were clearly showing off the silhouette.

'Who?'

As he thought, the woman came further in.

"Who… ah!"

In an instant, Baek Jong-so exclaimed.

It was his first time seeing this woman.

However, she had an exotic appearance with shiny silver hair that looked like it was sprinkled with jewels.

In addition, he was captivated by the tight and sexy clothes which showed off her breasts. He wasn't the kind to act this way towards women, but this one had a charm.

His alertness immediately softened.

"I am using this place right now. Who might you be?"

At that question, the woman closed the door of the hall.

"Well. Does it matter who I am?"

Baek Jong-so's eyes fluttered at the alluring voice which seduced him. The silver-haired woman slowly walked towards Baek Jong-so while touching her breasts.

Around 10:15 in the Youngchun group headquarters.

There was a middle-aged man turning his tired head to relax it.

It was Chun Yu-jang, the chairman of the Yongchun Group.

He was on his way to go down after sending the staff off.

"Sigh."

Because of the merger that was going on, he didn't have much time for himself.

Still, more than half of the merger was done. And he did worthwhile work.

'Should I head home, have a glass of drink and sleep?'

He was too tired to do anything else. He thought of inviting someone to have a drink, but everyone was exhausted with work.

'When will father's closed room training be done?'

When the training was done, he wanted to have a drink with his father like in the old days.

'These are the times I wish for a son.'

Chun Yu-jang had one son.

However, the son betrayed his hopes and expectations as he left for France.

It was such a sad relationship between them. It only consisted of checking if the other person was alive or not and the occasional sending of money.

'...would it have been different if Ae-ran was alive?'

Chun Yu-jang's wife died of an incurable disease shortly after the son was born.

Even without a mother, he tried his best to raise his son, but after the incident 27

years back, everything shattered.

'So lonely.'

He pretended to be strong on the outside, but he was always lonely.

The feeling of going into a house where he wouldn't feel lonely.

'Have I ever thought of getting married again?'

As a courtesy to his dead wife, he decided to stay single until the revival of the Sky Demon Order, but he was a human too.

"Phew."

As he sighed, the elevator stopped.

Dingdong!

He noticed that the elevator was pushed to the 7th floor.

'It seems there are people that haven't left work yet.'

During these days, the employees were also overworked due to the merger. Even the chairman himself didn't have time to relax.

And when the elevator reached the floor, he saw someone inside.

'Ah!'

Chun Yu-jang sighed.

A silver-haired woman with an exotic appearance and the most revealing clothes that made Chun Yu-jang turn his gaze away.

Coughing, he looked away.

"Uhm! Uhm!"

The woman got in, and Chun Yu-jang slightly moved away.

'Hm?'

Chun Yu-jang frowned. Her appearance definitely moved him, but he couldn't figure out who this woman was.

It was impossible for their company to have foreign staff, and it was too late for them to have guests.

"Excuse me…"

Chun Yu-jang turned his head and tried to ask her who she was, when he went silent.

The silver-haired woman with a revealing top was looking at him with seductive eyes. And when he looked at her bra, Chun Yu-jang turned his head in embarrassment.

"Kum! Miss, what are you doing? Miss."

His heart was beating strangely. It had been so long, he couldn't even remember the last time he was with a woman. The silver-haired woman spoke something more shocking.

"Excuse me… have you ever done it in an elevator?"

A seductive voice.

'!!!'

And the moment he heard it, Chun Yu-jang's reasoning flew out of the window. He grabbed her face and kissed her as if he knew her.

Their Tongues intertwined like snakes.

He lifted her right thigh up and pushed her against the elevator wall.

Thud!

The elevator shook. As if waiting for this moment, the woman raised her other leg and wrapped it around Chun Yu-jang's waist.

There was a constant sound of thumping from the elevator that went down.

Dingdong!

The elevator stopped on the 1st floor, but the door stayed closed with the constant sound of thrusting.

Around five minutes passed.

The inside of the elevator was heated in excitement.

Looking inside the mirror, the woman adjusted her makeup and reapplied the lipstick.

"They said the chairman was delicious. And strong too."

Behind her, Chun Yu-jang seemed to stand blankly. A silver haze inside his eyes.

"But you couldn't do it for long? The other ones lasted at least 15 minutes. Huhu."

Those words would've hurt the pride of any man, but Chun Yu-jang didn't respond. She mumbled as she put the lipstick back in her bag.

"Should I stop with this much today? I even ate the chairman, so this should be enough."

Humming, she pressed the open sign.

"The Vice-chairman would be delicious too. Huhuhu."

Click.

The moment the door opened, her eyes widened. Two women were standing there.

The purple-haired Shakena and the red-haired Mun Ran-yeong.

Shakena raised her brows and asked.

"I was wondering where I was getting the smell of a slut, it was you?"

"Heart hunter?"

Perhaps unaware of her being here, the silver-haired woman seemed shocked.

"3rd place in Count ranks?"

Shakena slammed her fist with an annoyed expression.

Swish!

When someone stopped it.

Crack!

It was Chun Yu-jang whose hand was broken.

Although he had reached the Superior Master level, he didn't have the power to handle Shakena.

Yet, even when his hand broke, he showed no sign of being in pain.

"Vice-lord!"

Shocked by his actions, Mun Ran-yeong yelled out. She didn't think that he would protect a woman who was an enemy.

"You! What did you do?"

"Huhu, I turned him into my man, anything wrong with that? And… how long will you block her?"

The silver-haired woman kicked the wall next to the elevator.

Bang!

The thick elevator opened, and she escaped through there. She slipped out of the lobby and flew outside.

'Shakena is here!'

Due to the existence of her clan's people, she decided to retreat.

If there was a clan member helping the Sky Demon order, then she had to be careful.

However, Shakena blocked her.

"Yah! Who sent you, you horny bitch?"

"Who are you calling a bitch?"

"Should I call you a wench then ?"

Shakena kicked her head. The silver-haired woman stopped it by lifting her wrist.

Pak!

"Stopped it?"

Shakena was shocked. The silver woman had a Count title, but her fighting power wasn't strong.

However, she was able to stop Shakena's kick?

"Shocked? How long did you think I would remain a low-rank one?"

At the same time, the Silver-haired woman pierced her nails which were sharp like knives into Shakena's chest.

Shhh!

Shakena used phasing on her upper body.

'Annoying ability!'

The silver-haired woman wanted to avoid this battle because of this ability. No matter how strong she got, if Shakena phased, then nothing could be done.

It was when Shakena aimed for the heart of the silver-haired woman…

Path!

The silver-haired one spread the distance.

Although no damage could be done, she wanted to run away a little further.

"Yah! Stop there!"

"Huhuhu, if you can, try to catch me."

The silver-haired woman teased her and kept moving.

Until someone stopped in front of her, Mun Ran-yeong.

"Ha! From where did this human bitch…"

Wheik!

In an instant, hands filled with flame pierced her abdomen.

"Damn it!"

Because of the force of the attack, the silver-haired woman bounced back 10 meters.

Thud!

She barely stopped, and when she looked down at her burnt stomach, black smoke was coming out.

'A human can hurt me?'

Mun Ran-yeong approached her with flames still fluttering in her hands.

"How could a human deal with you? Don't care about that. Release that control you have on the vice-lord."

"Haa…"

Mun Ran-yeong in the front and Shakena in the back. The situation wasn't helpful.

'How annoying! I didn't prepare it for this reason!'

A trap was prepared for another reason, but now she was being forced to use it. The silver-haired woman raised her hand.

And a silver light spread out in all directions.

Shhh!

"What is that?"

Shakena wanted to know what it was and she soon did.

Swosh!

At that time, a group of men of the Sky Demon Order began to come.

Some higher ones like Baek Jong-so were also there.

Step! Step!

Even Chun Yu-jang was walking out with his broken arm.

Seeing that, Shakena muttered.

"Just how many people have you eaten?"

CHAPTER 124
TEMPTING NIGHT (2)

Count Anas.

She was in the top 700 among the thousand Counts. Compared to the other clan members, her ability wasn't fit for battles, but it was more tricky than one could think.

Because it had a tremendous impact on the males.

Charm.

Like a drug. Those who are seduced by her fall into her charms like insane people.

And since all their five senses turn dull, they obey her orders.

"Vice-lord. Calm yourself!"

Despite Mun Ran-yeong's words, the chairman Chun Yu-jang was unable to regain his senses.

It was the same for the other Cult members. All had silver eyes, and looked like they were sleepwalking.

"No use. Unnie. We need to get rid of that bitch to get them back to normal."

Shakena, who was well aware of Anas' abilities, knew that dealing with her was the right move.

"If you can kill all these people, then come at me."

As soon as Anas' words fell, the seduced Cult members rushed towards Shakena and Mun Ran-yeong.

Phat!

As they rushed in, Mun Ran-yeong was flustered.

If she attacked them with flame, they would definitely suffer from fatal wounds, so she responded with bare hands.

Papak!

The Cult members were hit by her with light gestures. She wished it would end like that, but since they didn't feel any pain, they kept getting up like a spring.

"Jong-so!"

Among them was Baek Jong-so.

Baek Jong-so, who began to unfold the technique, rushed at her with determination to kill.

'When he was mentally sane, he couldn't fight like this.'

After his alertness and fear for the other person disappeared, the connection of the technique was more natural.

It was truly ironic.

Even if the back of the neck was hit, those who should have fainted were walking up like zombies.

The enchantment didn't end with controlling the men, it could also make them walk to their death.

"Shit!"

Normally, she would have killed the opponent, but Shakena remembered Chun Yeowun's words, so she couldn't take the risk.

Shhh!

She was contemplating on what to do while avoiding Chun Yu-jang and the others who kept attacking her.

She wanted to kill the woman right away.

As if understanding her anxiousness, Anas mocked.

“Try your best against the slaves!”

After spouting those sarcastic words, she tried to run away again.

That was when Shakena thought of a good way.

“Jump, Unnie!”

“Huh?”

At Shakena’s shout, Mun Ran-yeong jumped up. And Shakena put her hands on the floor.

A radius of 100 meters was dyed in purple, and soon, it was phased.

As a result, some of the members standing in that place fell in.

‘Now!’

The phasing was released and the people were pulled into the ground till their upper chest.

Thanks to that, those who were trapped couldn’t move.

“Well done!”

Phat!

Without missing the chance, Mun Ran-yeong sprinted ahead.

After reaching Anas, who was desperately running away, she reached out and used flame spheres.

“Huh?”

The moment Anas discovered it, she held out her hand which made silver magical

spheres appear.

The two simultaneously used it on each other.

Swosh!

Bang!

When they collided, the spheres exploded in the air. It seemed like they were on the same level.

However,

Woong!

The flame sphere which shattered passed through the one created by Anas and fell.

When she saw that, Anas tried to avoid it.

And she bounced back and forth like a cat trying to avoid it.

'How can a human have this kind of power?'

She couldn't believe it.

She couldn't believe it when she heard that Chun Mu-seong had killed Kyle.

However, she didn't think that another human who could handle her race would be there.

Phat!

At that time, Mun Ran-yeong jumped down from the front. Anas tried to kick her, but.

Papak!

Mun Ran-yeong skillfully wrapped the kick like a snake with her hand and aimed for Anas' stomach again.

Puck!

“Kuak!”

This time too, she was pushed back by 5 steps.

Mun Ran-yeong was shocked.

She was determined to kill this woman, but it didn’t seem like the woman took much damage apart from the black smoke. There were no injuries.

‘No internal organs then?’

If that wasn’t the case, the woman couldn’t be standing like this.

She knew this woman wasn’t human, but she didn’t think her body would be this strange.

‘Then… ’

Mun Ran-yeong turned her gaze to Anas’ chest.

Since too many things happened, she had forgotten about it, but Chun Yeowun did tell that if Demons came, she would have to aim for their core.

‘Aim for the chest!’

Phat!

She moved like lightning towards Anas.

This time, she was aiming for the chest, but Anas crossed her hands and pulled out her sharp claws.

Papak!

They crossed each other’s hands and bumped.

Surprisingly, Anas knew martial arts. She used a technique to avoid being hit.

“Martial arts?”

At her puzzlement, Anas shouted at her.

“Did you think that only humans could do this?”

She tried to claw Mun Ran-yeong’s face, but Mun Ran-yeong leaned back and kicked her in the chin.

Puck!

Anas, who was kicked, tried to resist the pain and stabbed Mun Ran-yeong with a nail in the back.

She was aiming to cut off her spine, but because of the flames around her body, her nails were burning black.

“Shit!”

Anas tried to avoid the flames and spread the distance between them again.

In that brief exchange, both had fatal looks.

‘Annoying! If only this bitch was a male, everything could be resolved!’

Anas was flustered. The biggest downside of her ability was that it didn’t work on females.

Although she could seduce a person of the same sex, she wasn’t interested in women, so she never used it.

‘Tch. This is a battle of time.’

Anas glanced at Shakena.

Shakena had buried most of the members in the ground and was dealing with other strong ones, including Chun Yu-jang.

She tried to trap him in the ground too, but he seemed to have managed to escape it.

However, it didn’t seem like they would last long against her.

It was then, Mun Ran-yeong's hands reached her chest.

"Huh!"

Phat!

Anas flew back to avoid it. She thought that she was far enough, but as she moved back, an opaque form of a hand reached to her chest with flames around it.

It was an Invisible Palm embodied with Flame qi.

Wheiik!

"Ack!"

Unable to avoid it, the palm struck her chest.

Black smoke rose from her mouth as if Anas' core was hit. She couldn't hide her shock.

'This bitch? Knows about the core?'

Otherwise, she wouldn't be aiming for that spot with that attack.

Anas was genuinely shocked.

'To a human girl, who lived for only 20 years, I lost?'

Unfortunately, Mun Ran-yeong was older.

And even older because of the recent hibernation. She was probably twice Anas' age.

In any case, since her life was in danger, there was one single choice.

Phat!

She flew without looking back.

The only way to survive.

“How dare you?”

Mun Ran-yeong jumped into the air and tried to deliver one last blow. It was then.

Shhh!

‘!?’

Someone appeared in front of her and stopped her.

He kicked Mun Ran-yeong with his two legs.

Pak!

She crossed her arms, yet she fell to the ground because of the power of the kick.

Bang!

As she fell down, a 10-meter hole was created. Fortunately, she didn’t suffer any internal injuries.

‘Who?’

It was someone else.

Shhh!

And then, a figure appeared before her.

The man had light blue hair and was wearing glasses.

He gave off an exotic feel.

As if interested, he mumbled.

“You withstood a blow with the intent to kill. Are you human?”

“I see you are a demon too.”

Mun Ran-yeong immediately guessed.

If this man was a Murim, she could have felt internal energy within, but she couldn't sense anything from this man.

"You are quick-witted."

The man smiled and said.

Anas, who found him, spoke in a shocked expression.

"Martin!"

The glasses man was 'that person'. So she was wondering why he was here when he should be somewhere else.

Shhh!

"Is the core safe? Anas."

"Ah! Hale… you too?"

The man in the gray coat with a ponytail was also a demon. Anas who didn't understand asked

"Just how?"

"He foresaw this."

At the words of a demon called Hale, her expression darkened.

"So he couldn't believe me?"

"Don't be offended. It is just that your abilities are imperfect. That was why he sent us to annihilate the one called Chun Mu-seong for sure."

Despite putting it politely, it was the same.

In the end, that person couldn't believe Anas and came up with another plan.

But thanks to that, she was alive now.

"…fine."

"But it is unexpected. He didn't know that the pursuers of the clan were cooperating with humans. A person with the highest ability of a Count… Heart Hunter."

She was the most powerful Count, she ranked 3rd.

So now, they thought that Chun Mu-seong was able to deal with the previous demon with her help.

"Ha!"

Just like Hale was shocked, Shakena was also shocked at the demons who appeared now.

'Did they also surrender to the traitor?'

Before she came, a lot of trackers were sent in. and she assumed that they were all dead, but it didn't seem like that was the case.

'What? This power… '

Shakena frowned at the ominous demonic power rising from the two demons. She knew this better than anyone.

"You people! You ate your own kind!"

Phat!

Leaving Chun Yu-jang aside, she flew into the air and threw her fist at Hale.

Hale lightly blocked it with his palm. At that, Shakena's eyes fluttered.

'Someone in his 800 is blocking my fist?'

The demon called Hale was lower than Anas. Yet, Shakena's fist didn't work.

"Heart Hunter. Long time no see."

"You…"

“You used to look strong in the past… but not so much now.”

Bulge!

Black veins began to bulge on the face of the demon Hale.

This was a phenomenon that would happen after preying on their own kind.

When they did, their strength would rise and in order to cope with it, their bodies would experience some changes as well.

And this phenomenon was called.

“Forced Awakening!”

CHAPTER 125
TEMPTING NIGHT (3)

Among the demons, those of the Marquis rank were known to have a Demonic Power Awakening.

However, this Forced Awakening would only happen through predation of one's own kind.

Which meant that the power inside them was impure.

"How strong will I be if I eat the Heart Hunter?"

Hale licked his lips with a sinister smile.

At that, Shakena shouted.

"To think someone like you will beat me!"

With her phased body, she tried to put her hand inside Hale's chest.

But Hale smiled with strong sparks rising from his body.

Crackle!

"Kuak!"

The sparks prevented the molecules from breaking down, and the phasing didn't work.

Shakena couldn't hide her dismay.

"Is this your ability?"

"Kuak, don't tell me that only the demonic powers would increase if we eat our own kind?"

Hale slammed his fist into Shakena's face.

Puck! Crack!

With a cracking sound, Shakena, who was hit, fell to the ground. It was just one blow, but the tremendous power it held made her body dig deep into the ground.

"Shakena!"

Mun Ran-yeong shouted, and the demon named Martin standing in front of her, grinned.

"Worry about the one who is ahead of you. Human bitch!"

With that, Martin's form disappeared from her sight.

Strictly speaking, he didn't disappear. He was just moving at a speed that was invisible to naked eyes.

'Fast.'

Mun Ran'yeongs eyes couldn't look at the opponent's movements.

She normally was the kind to rely on sight and hearing, but now she couldn't feel anything from martin.

'Then!'

Mun Ran-yeong engulfed her entire body with Fire qi.

Covered in flames, she struck the floor with her palms, and huge pillars of flame soared high.

Wheik!

"Ah! Hot!"

Martin, who was moving around making fun of her, widened the distance as he was burned by flames.

When Mun Ran-yeong spread out her hands to him as he widened the distance, an invisible field rose and an opaque hand spread out with the technique of her clans.

“You are pretty good for a human.”

Shhh!

Martin’s body scattered in the air, and the distance increased further.

He reached out towards Mun Ran-yeong.

At that moment, a yellow smoke flowed from his hand and wrapped itself around the pillars of flames.

‘What is this now?’

The moment the yellow smoke touched the flame, a strong explosion occurred.

Kwang! Bang!

The only reason Mun Ran-yeong could survive the explosion was that she was used to dealing with fire, but as it continued, her vision began to be obscured and her body began to fall.

‘No!’

In the end, she had no choice but to call back the pillars of flame. As soon as the flames subsided, the entire area was covered with yellow smoke.

She tried to push the smoke away with wind.

Sting!

Weirdly, her entire body ached and hurt.

A Strange feeling.

At that, she looked at her hand and saw the skin was rotting away.

“Poison?”

She wasn't sure if it was poison, but it was definitely strong enough to rot her skin.

However, she was someone who drank the blood of Flame Qilin, so she had excellent regenerative abilities, and her skin began healing.

Shhh!

"Are you human? Corrosion doesn't work. Then, how about this?"

Martin's voice, who has been watching her, could be heard from the smoke.

Soon, the yellow smoke turned blue.

Creepy!

Mun Ran-yeong felt something off about this smoke and tried to protect herself by unfolding a defense technique.

It was then.

Puck!

"Euk!"

In the smoke, there was a sound of someone being hit, and the one in the smoke was Martin.

"W-what? How are you here…"

Goooo! Pang!

"Kuak!"

With a strong blue, the smoke around was swept away in all directions.

In an instant, her obscured vision was back to normal.

"Ah!"

In Mun Ran-yeong's eyes, she saw the man in glasses, who was supposed to be close

to her, 20 meters away with his arms crossed and in shock.

And far from him was someone in a black suit.

“Lord Chun Ma!”

It was Chun Yeowun.

“Ah! Is he the one?”

Anas’ eyes were dazzling. She knew that this man was elsewhere, but he was here now.

“I was right.”

Chun Yeowun said while looking around.

Fortunately, there didn’t seem to be any casualties.

‘Ah! He really heard me!’

Mun Ran-yeong was surprised. A modified Nano Bomb was planted in her head.

Through that, he was informed that demons had appeared in the Yongchun group, and Chun Yewun arrived 15 minutes after that.

Martin lowered his arms and then straightened his posture.

“You must be that one.”

He pretended to be as relaxed as he could, but he was extremely alert.

The blow he received from Chun Yeowun was quite shocking.

‘I didn’t block with full strength, but that one is no ordinary human!’

Bulge!

Black beings began to bulge on the face of Martin too.

The body muscles began to develop one after another, and ominous energy began to spread.

Matin, who looked at Chun Yeowun, said.

“It is an honor for a human to fall victim to Awakening. I’ll chop you and eat you up right away! For the trouble you caused!”

Shhh!

Martin’s form disappeared in the air. Due to the Awakening, the movements had turned a lot faster than before

“Lord! He is no ordinary enemy!”

At Mun Ran-yeong’s worries, Chun Yeowun said.

“Don’t worry about it and help Shakena.”

Kwang!

On the other side, a fierce battle was making a building collapse. Shakena was struggling with the demon who had Awakened too.

“Yes!”

Phat!

And so, Mun Ran-yeong immediately moved there.

When he saw that, Martin smiled.

‘He must be foolish to think he can deal with me on his own. Kukukuk! In front of my high-speed movement, he won’t be able to do anything.’

Martin was so fast that everything around seemed standing still as if time had stopped.

Chun Yeowun also seemed still. Which meant he couldn’t see Martin.

'Let's kill him!'

Martin, who kept spinning around, ran for Chun Yeowun from the side. And then tried to kick his neck.

But then, something happened.

Shhh!

Chun Yeowun's eyes turned, and he looked at where he was standing.

'Uh?'

He thought it had to be a coincidence that this man knew where he was. It was flustering, but he already was ready to use the power on the kick and couldn't stop it.

'Doesn't matter. Even if he can see, he can't stop it.'

Even if he could guess the place, stopping a kick loaded with demonic power would be a different thing.

Pang! Pang! Pang!

The moment his kick was about to land on Chun Yeowun's neck, breaking through the air.

Tak!

Chun Yeowun grabbed the ankle.

'How?'

Chun Yeowun clenched his fist and aimed at the chest of the demon.

The space around the fist began to tremble.

'No! It is dangerous!'

In order to prevent it, Martin crossed his arms and covered his chest.

Crack!

His wrist, which was right above the chest, was slowly tearing apart.

'!?'

And then, through the torn part, Chun Yeowun's fist hit the chest right where the core was located.

Puck! Crack!

Martin's face contorted as he felt the breast bones breaking inside of him.

'Kuaaaak!'

Both eyes widened at what happened. The moment the pain hit him, the time which slowed for him started to move again.

Puck!

Chun Yeowun's fist which pierced the chest made Martin open his mouth.

"Kuak… auk…"

He muttered something at Chun Yeowun.

"This… I was going to leave that behind."

Due to the destructive power of the fist, which was unified with the internal energy and the energy of nature, the core was completely destroyed.

"You… are… you really… human…"

Psss!

Before he could ask, Martin's body cracked and black smoke erupted from it as it crumbled into ashes.

Seeing that, Anas couldn't help but be shocked.

'No way... '

Among them, Martin had the power of a Marquis. But such a person was turned into ashes in the blink of an eye.

Anas' body trembled.

But it wasn't out of fear. The corners of her lips raised into a smile at the excitement of seeing this man.

This was a reaction different from feeling bad about the death of a colleague.

'Strong! Strong! Amazingly strong!'

She was so fascinated with Chun Yeowun's strength that her entire body shuddered. It wasn't like she was in love.

What filled her eyes was greed.

'If I eat him, I might be on the same level as a Duke!'

They all gain strength by eating the strong.

And seeing Chun Yeowun, she was eager to have him.

'Hohoho.'

Her charms made the males want her. Even if that doesn't work well with demons, it has a 100% success rate with humans.

Tat!

Anas reached the ground and quickly approached Chun Yeowun.

'Me! Mine!'

Once the man fell in love with her, he would be her slave.

Just the thought made her happy.

Swaying her hips, she approached him with an alluring expression and said.

“You are really strong. And a strong man is attractive. Huhu.”

Placing her index finger in her mouth, she pretended to suck on it, as if implying to take that thing into her mouth.

Silver energy began to emanate from her body and flowed towards Chun Yeowun.

To captivate all his five senses.

“What do you think? Do you want to enter me?”

“Really? Don’t complain then.”

At Chun Yeowun’s words, with a smiling face, she gently widened the gap between her thighs.

“Come into me…”

It was then.

Kwak!

“Kuak!”

Anas lowered her head in pain.

Something was inside her.

However, it was the hand of Chun Yeowun which pierced her chest and not the place she had hoped for.

“You are a unique demon. Now that I know, I need to end this.”

“N… Not… the… there… kuak!”

Unfortunately, her ability didn’t work on this man. As the core which was connected to her body was severed, she mumbled with an absurd expression.

“It isn’t… like you… are… a crazy… Eunuch…!”

CHAPTER 126
TEMPTING NIGHT (4)

"Tch tch, what a worthless ability."

Chun Yeowun recalled the ability. He thought that Anas had the ability to brainwash seeing how the members of the Cult were in her grasp and absorbed it, but it was useless.

There was no way that Chun Yeowun would be seduced by someone. Well, Anas' body disappeared, and the Cult members who were under her grasp were back to normal.

'What? Why... is my arm?'

Chun Yu-jang, who was back to normal, looked at the broken arm, unable to understand anything.

It was the same for others. Those who were buried into the ground till their chests had no idea what happened.

"W-what?"

"Why are we here?"

In fact, the last thing they remembered was.

A silver-haired woman trying to seduce them. But since then, all their memories were blank, and they couldn't try to remember them either.

"Ancestor!"

Chun Yu-jang found Chun Yeowun and approached him by holding the cracked arm. At that, Chun Yeowun said.

"Ancestor how..."

Kwakwang!

Before he could ask, a roar of blasts could be heard.

And when he looked at it, it was the Yongchun Group building which was demolished.

Fortunately, there were no people in that place as it was a training hall, but it was too sudden.

"What the hell…"

"Guard the members of the Cult who were here."

"Huh?"

Leaving him, Chun Yeowun moved towards the building which was destroyed.

Meanwhile, a fierce battle is raging over there.

Bang!

A huge mass of flames exploded.

Through the gap, the muscular demon, Hale, with black veins bulging on his body, walked out.

"Kuak!"

An annoyed sound from Hale.

'To do this!'

Until he was fighting alone with Shakena, he had the upper hand. However, once Mun Ran-yeong entered, the situation changed.

"Haa!"

Mun Ran-yeong went towards him.

Hale's body turned dark red and hardened. One of the two abilities he had, Hardening.

KanG!

Even if this wasn't changed, he could take on the flame woman who was coming for him.

However, there was someone else who kept aiming at him.

Shh!

'This bitch!'

It was Shakena.

She, who used her phasing ability, was constantly aiming for the core, so he used hardening.

In that case, he had no choice but to use electric shock once again.

Crackle!

"Tch!"

She avoided it. Not missing that chance, Mun Ran-yeong aimed for the chest.

Pang!

"Kuak!"

Black smoke erupted from Hale's mouth. This was the problem.

The working of the two women together didn't go well with him.

Unfortunately, he couldn't use both abilities at the same time, so he had to constantly change each time depending on the woman.

"These damned wenches!"

Enduring the pain, he kicked Mun Ran-yeong.

Puck!

It was to prevent her from making any more attacks, and Mun Ran-yeong was thrown into the air 10 meters away.

Mun Ran-yeong used the internal energy and stopped herself from flying further away and giving him time to recover.

'A little more and we can subdue him.'

She felt like this was a good time.

The hardening ability was definitely annoying, but Shakena was decent when it came to hitting him.

And she wasn't the only one who was thinking.

'No. this can't keep going on.'

Hale thought that he might die if this fight went on.

And from the moment he thought that, his fighting spirit disappeared.

Running away seemed the best chance to survive, but.

[You must understand why I kept you guys alive instead of eating you.]

He remembered what that person said.

If he went back without results, there would be a price to pay.

Whatever it was, he was bound to be punished.

'Damn it! Fine. Then I'd go down with two blasted wenches!'

As if he decided something, his eyes changed.

Crack!

Hale bit his teeth. And his eyes which had been dyed in black till then were now red.

Shakena, who noticed that, went stiff.

'That?'

She knew what that meant, so she hurriedly moved back and shouted at Mun Ran-yeong who was going towards him.

"Unnie! Run away! He is trying to self-destruct!"

"Self-destruct?"

The veins bulging out were turning red. It was a phenomenon where the core would reverse the flow.

Normal demons wouldn't be able to do it, but these ones had awakened themselves so they could do it.

"Then he needs to be stopped!"

Despite Shakena's plea, Mun Ran-yeong went towards Hale.

Although self-destruction was possible, there were too many Cult members right outside.

And she couldn't let them die.

'Invisible Palm!'

She tried to suppress the force of the explosion by creating an invisible field of energy around Hale.

Hale, who felt the invisible field around him, smiled and mumbled.

"You are late., human bitch!"

At the same time, the runaway was already done, and Hale caused the explosion.

Papapak!

Tremendous energy exploded from his body, and he moved towards Mun Ran-yeong. Shakena caught Mun Ran-yeong before he could and flew away.

"I told you to run away!"

Shhh!

As she held Mun Ran-yeong, she used her phasing to make sure no one hit them.

The explosion was a kind of physical energy phenomenon that could be transmitted through her phasing too.

Kwakwakwang!

Everything around Hale would be destroyed.

'No!'

It was right then.

Woong!

The space around Hale distorted and rotated. And as if a black hole opened, a strong force was generated and the energy of explosion was sucked into it.

Swoosh!

And that prevented the explosion from happening around.

Hale's eyes widened at that.

'How is that possible?'

As he was confused, someone appeared.

'H-he is?'

It was Chun Yeowun.

Due to the destructive energy, the aftermath of the explosion seemed severe around

him, but Chun Yeowun was able to block any of it from happening.

"You seem to be doing everything you can think of."

Chun Yeowun approached him by shaking his head.

The explosion kept flowing back and was sucked into space.

'How is he?'

As he was shocked, Chun Yeowun went closer and put his hand on his head. And at that moment, tremendous coldness seeped into Hale's body.

Jjjkkkk!

"Auk!"

His entire body went white and the explosion stopped. The explosion didn't go past 10 meters.

Chun Yeowun's hand then pierced the chest of Hale, who was frozen and shocked.

Crack!

And grabbed the swollen core.

"Hot."

Shhhh!

Probably because of the sudden runaway power, the core was hot.

Despite Chun Yeowun protecting his palm with internal energy, the heat could be felt.

"Can it be absorbed in this state too?"

Chun Yeowun, who pulled it out, brought it close to the wrist guard.

Woong!

The Sky Demon Sword resonated.

The swollen core little by little began to seep into the guard and the information flooded into Chun Yeowun's mind.

"Ha!"

Shakena and Mun Ran-yeong, who watched that, were shocked.

"Unnie… is master really human?"

It was her first time seeing someone stop a self-destructing demon this way.

But there was one more thing.

'What is that wrist guard? It absorbed the core once again!'

She knew that it was weird as she saw Kyle's core being absorbed the last time.

And it did that again, which meant that the wrist guard wasn't normal.

Meanwhile.

A gorgeous office with a night view in Gwangju.

The face of the man in the shadow who was looking outside while drinking wine went stiff.

His heart connected to three demons was cut off.

'Unbelievable.'

Just in case, he even sent two awakened ones that have preyed on their own kind.

And he thought those three would be able to handle the strongest humans, but this was unexpected.

'Did a human get rid of two Marquis-level demons?'

It was impossible. If it was a Marquis level, then only the Divine Master level Murim could get rid of them.

Besides, if the two demons worked together, then any human would fall.

He assumed this human to be on the same level as the Five Great Warriors, but it seemed like he was stronger than that.

-My King. Did something happen?

A small voice echoed in the air. The man standing in the shadows drinking the wine said.

"All the clan members sent to kill him are dead."

-Huh? No way? We sent two Awakened ones.

"Right."

A moment of silence and then the voice came from the air.

-My King. I understand how you feel but wouldn't it be a problem if we lose more of our clan at such an important time? Why not try a different method?

"Different method?"

-Moving to the 3rd Restricted Area.

3rd Restricted Area, commonly called TRA, the area which was completely quarantined and closed.

Even the government called it a forbidden place.

The man in the shadows said,

"It isn't a card to be used yet."

-The image of the Murim association isn't good. Wouldn't it be better for us to crash it rather than wait and be more concerned?

"Well…"

-That is a difficult thing for us too. It wouldn't be something a human could handle. He is sure to die, but even if the human lives, the injuries would be hard to overlook and by that time, we can think of a plan and transfer the achievements to ourselves. The image of the Murim Association will also be recovered.

"Hmm."

At that, the man fiddled with the wine glass and walked towards the phone on his table, and touched it.

After a couple of ringing tones, someone answered and the man spoke with a friendly voice.

"Yes. Commissioner Wang. It is me."

Vice-chairman's office

In the reception room was a cocoon the size of a king-size bed.

The demon Deo was recovering inside the white cocoon resembling a caterpillar.

In front of it, someone was walking. It was Chun Yeowun.

Chun Yeowun asked Shakena who was following him.

"How long is left for him to recover?"

At that, Shakena put her hand on the cocoon and felt the flow of energy as she answered,

"Hmm… I think a day or two is left to fully recover."

"And how much did he recover?"

"The chest area holding the core has recovered and the problem now is stabilizing the demonic powe…"

Before the words were done, Chun Yeowun moved closer.

Slash! Tear!

As the cocoon was torn, the demon Deo curled in a fetal position.

Naked, he rolled down on the floor with a sticky liquid.

Deo didn't wake up as if he was dead.

In shock, Shakena yelled.

"Master! He isn't fully recovered…”

"No need."

Chun Yeowun breathed his energy into the center of the demon's chest.

Deo, who didn't seem like he would wake up, opened his eyes and screamed.

"Ack!"

Grab!

Chun Yeowun grabbed the neck.

As everything was happening too fast, Deo didn't understand what had happened.

"W-what? All of a sudden?"

"Your former boss. Where is he now?"

"Boss?"

"The traitor who preyed on his own."

“…why?"

Chun Yeowun answered with a cold voice.

"I need to get rid of him right now."

CHAPTER 127
OSHIN GROUP (1)

Within the Oshin Group.

A man on the terrace answered the phone with a serious face.

The middle-aged man with big ears and thick lips was Mun Il-hyang, the chairman of Oshin Group and the Murim Association.

"Yes, Yes… I understand."

Looking at the way he answered the call, it was clear that he was talking to a difficult person.

After hanging up the phone, he took a cigar and lit it.

"Phew."

The smoke filled the face. And then a man with thick lips in his thirties asked the man.

"Father. Was it them again?"

The man was Mun Yi-kyung, Mun Il-hyang's first son.

This one took the place of Mun Jeong-so, the deputy of the Association who died at the hands of Chun Yeowun.

"Yes."

Answering, he sucked on the cigar once again.

Mun Yi-kyung was frustrated by that.

"This is bad. They have lately been acting like our boss, aren't they doing too much?"

Mun Il-hyang didn’t answer.

It meant he didn't want to get into the conversation.

"Father. I think we need to move our hands now. We can't always be swayed by them. Think about the future of the Group."

"Sigh."

Mun Il-hyang sighed as he let out the smoke.

His son's proposal wasn't an easy thing to do.

Unfortunately, he was the only one who knew their true selves. This might seem horrible for his son, but he knew that there was no escape from them.

'Son… that one is the devil.'

Mun Il-hyang sold his soul to the devil. If he didn't do it, the Group wouldn't be where it was, and he wouldn't have been so strong.

'He and those who follow him are something that humans couldn't tackle.'

No one knew how many times he wanted to say it. However, if he said that to the public, things would head differently for him, so he kept silent.

“…father, you speak of nothing to me!"

Mun Yi-kyung kept looking at his father and sighed.

"At least what was it in the middle of the night?"

"They asked me to hire people to enter the TRA right now."

At that, Mun Yi-kyung's face went stiff.

"Huh? That restricted area?"

The TRA was the place where even the government gave up and locked it down. Why did they want people going down to such a dangerous place?

A starless dark night filled with clouds.

A cold city where not a single light could enter.

The name of the city was Fuyang.

As one of Anhui's cities, it was once a place with a population of over 3 million, but now the city of death has no survivors.

Most of the buildings were destroyed, and no place was left intact. More than 80% of the wall has been broken, and Restricted Area signposts have been buried in the grounds.

This was one of the reasons why the entry was prohibited.

Wheing!

In this place where a gloomy wind blew, green smoke rose like haze.

It was a radioactive contamination phenomenon.

At first glance, it could have been mistaken to be the outcome of a nuke, but mankind cannot use a nuke at present.

This was created by that 'being'.

Shhh!

A black shadow moved across the city at high speed.

The black shadow flying over the dark city stopped at a certain point.

It was a ruined area.

"Must be here."

The shadow mumbled as it started over a pit of 120 meters. There was something huge in its middle, but it was unique to see.

"He needs to be woken up again."

The shadow mumbled in a nervous voice and reached out his hand.

A faint red energy flowed out from the shadow and entered the pit.

There was no reaction.

'Huh?'

The eyes looking down the pit were a bit confused. It obviously had to be in this place.

'No way, they said it died 7 years back... ah!'

At that moment, the ground shook as if an earthquake had occurred around the pit.

The hardened ground crumbled, sharp things in unique shape began to soar.

It seemed like this thing was high enough to be taller than the high-rise buildings.

'It is up!'

The shadow's eyes, which were looking down, smiled.

One of the worst beings that was put to sleep was now up.

At the same time, in Xian's City State Council, an emergency meeting was held.

Because it was late at night, not all the council members were present. Even the Prime Minister and the Deputy Prime Minister weren't there, and this meeting was being led by council member Wang Yi-cheng.

The agenda for the meeting, which was being held by the heads of four departments and important members of the state council, was truly shocking.

"What are you saying now? Are you saying that thing in the TRA has awoken?"

"It was quiet for 7 years. Why now?"

The councils were enraged. They didn't want to believe what they were hearing about this existence within the TRA.

In particular, that being in Fuyang city was risky.

It destroyed three cities and killed over 5 million people.

"No! Wasn't that thing dead?"

The existence which could destroy everything with a single move, it had one day stopped moving.

It was seven years since the last time they heard about it, so everyone considered it to be dead.

However, that thing was now awake from its slumber, which was an utter crisis.

When everyone was shocked, Defense Minister Ahn Woo-hong said,

"The Prime Minister and deputy aren't here yet, so why not just give out a Code Red and issue evacuation orders for those close to the city and wait for further orders?"

The surrounding places were in danger.

Unlike other gates, this one could destroy the entire china.

And if they weren't cautious enough, history could repeat itself.

"We will keep the army close to Fuyang city."

The situation was critical, so Ahn Woo-hong was about to step in when Wang Yi-cheng said,

"Director Ahn."

"What? Commissioner Wang! Since we are in tough times, say it quickly."

"This isn't a matter of military only."

"?"

To the puzzled Ahn Woo-hong, Wang Y-cheng said.

"Didn't the Ministry of National Defense sign an agreement with someone?"

Oshin Group office.

About 3 hundred employees were gathered. With swords on them, they all seemed to be skilled martial artists.

Counting the eight strong people that were leading them, this group was the best force.

They were called out in the middle of the night by an emergency call for Mun Il-hyang.

The people immediately came out with weapons, unable to take their eyes off the TV in the lobby.

-Breaking News. The state council issued a red alert. Citizens residing within the walls close to Fuyang city, which is a TRA, have been requested to follow the guidelines and head to the other cities.

"Oh my…"

"Did it move in the TRA?"

Three places were under the TRA.

And there wasn't a single person in the Murim who didn't know of it.

The TRA was an unsolved place, be it the military or the Murim, and clearing it was impossible for the humans.

"Wait… we aren't heading there, right?"

"We are going to the TRA?"

Because of the news playing at the same time, the people's faces darkened. No matter how strong the Murim people were compared to normal humans. The risks of a Gate appearing were the same.

'Chairman?'

The people looked at Mun Il-hyang who was standing cross-armed in the room.

From his response, they were trying to guess if they had anything to do with the TRA, and it seemed to be true.

Mun Il-hyang's expression was dark.

'Ugh, did we have to touch the TRA?'

Mun Il-hyang thought to himself.

Of course, that one said he would intervene later, but it was evident that sacrifices would be made. It would be like burning the house to catch three bugs.

He knew about the place.

The place to use the TRA to get rid of the Sky Demon Order and recover the image of the Murim Association.

Making sacrifices was essential for it.

Indeed, that one regarded human life like worms.

'Huh, funny. Since when did I start to care about human life… '

Mun Il-hyang shook his head. He sold his soul to that one for the sake of the success of his Group.

Human lives didn't matter to him at that time.

'Let's just do what we need to and not complicate stuff.'

Mun Il-hyang stopped worrying about it.

It was funny.

How could other people feel if the so-called great warrior of the Murim, which many Murim people are envious of, was just a minion wielded by the devil?

At that time, 12 handsome men and women with exotic appearance appeared in the lobby.

'They are here.'

The demons.

The demons who will deal with the one in the TRA.

Among the 12 people, two demons stood at the forefront.

'The three.'

Beside 'that one', two other demons were here.

He wasn't scared of the others, but the three were the scariest ones apart from the one in the top.

"Is everything done? Human?"

Mun Il-yang frowned at the words of the demon called Brom.

He was one of the three, with gray-brown hair and a blue suit.

'This one… '

This one demon was the kind who didn't hide his distaste for humans at all.

And Mun Il-hyang was hoping not to run into this one.

[…it is done. Mr. Brom. You can leave.]

He couldn't bow to the demons in front of his staff, so he used telepathy.

"It is annoying to do something like this to kill one human."

The demon didn't like this.

He was confident that he could kill the human, but he couldn't understand why such a troublesome plan was made for that.

"Don't complain, Brom. There is a saying among humans. Even lions need to do their best to catch rabbits."

Alcado, one of the three, was standing next to him.

He had no hair, not even brows as if he had alopecia. And gave out a terrifying impression.

Brom mumbled at that.

"Huh! Humans are just prey. After all, what if I kill him before entering the TRA… huh?"

Step!

A man with sharp eyes, a white face, and a black suit walked into the lobby leisurely.

"Uh?"

Mun Il-hyang unintentionally looked away and was shocked at what he saw. It was Chun Yeowun.

'No, how did he get here?'

Because it was a trap made for this person, who should be on the way to Fuyang city, not this place!

What was even more shocking was.

'I feel nothing.'

Even when the man was this close, he couldn't feel anything from the man. He thought there would be no man who reached the Divine Master level.

'So he is above me?'

At that time, Chun Yeowun smiled and said,

"Thanks. I was planning on taking care of it all, it seems like all were brought into one place."

At Chun Yeowun's arrogant remarks, Brom, who was already annoyed, yelled.

"Ha! What is with that cheeky bastard? I was getting annoyed so this is a good thing, I'd rather end you here…"

Shh!

At that moment, Chun Yeowun appeared right in front of Brom.

Brom panicked as he was startled by the speed, which made him stretch out his nails that looked like sharp weapons.

"You. You seem fine, so I'll start hard."

"What?"

Chun Yeowun swung this sword.

Chachachacha!

At that moment, a jet black line appeared where the demons were, and including Brom, the trajectory passed countless times.

'!?'

It was shocking.

And the moment the lines were done, all body parts split at the same time for all the 12 demons without a chance to attack.

'W-what the hell was that?'

Mun Il-hyang was shocked at that.

CHAPTER 128
OSHIN GROUP (2)

[T-that is suicide! Most of the clan members were forcibly awakened, and all have Marquis level abilities. Considering the Murim people, they all must be around the Divine Master level. Beside his three henchmen, those three have different skills.]

Deo tried to dissuade Chun Yeowun.

He didn't like it, but since he swore allegiance to the man, he didn't want him to die.

[Everyone reached Divine Master…]

As fighting-type beings from birth, the demons were stronger than humans. Which meant no one could stand against them.

In that case, if that man was sending in demons when Chun Yeowun was away, one day he might be late and too many casualties might occur.

To prevent that, Chun Yeowun wanted to remove them.

Chachachach!

Trajectories in black.

It was the invisible sword of Sky Demon energy. If there was an absolute way to destroy the opponent, he could always unleash the Supreme Demon Sword.

'But this much is enough.'

The power of the invisible sword with Sky Demon energy is enough.

"H-How could a human…"

Brom, whose head was split into dozens of pieces, asked.

It wasn't just him.

In an instant, the entire body of 12 demons was torn apart.

"Kuak!"

"Kack!"

The only thing remaining unharmed from the demon's bodies was the core.

The demon-like swordsmanship cut down everything apart from that one thing.

Shhh!

When Chun Yeowun reached out his hand, the core was sucked out from the demon's bodies.

'It would be bad to get rid of these.'

Mystic abilities were inside the demons' cores. And that was the reason why he didn't use the Supreme Sky Demon Sword.

Since the Supreme Sky Demon Sword would cut off everything, Chun Yeowun tried not to use it.

"No way!"

Mun Il-hyang, who was watching from the sidelines, wasn't shocked.

Even he, who was at the peak of the current Murim, could barely deal with one demon.

Besides, two of the three main demons were here.

'To take down two of the three strong demons like this… '

It was truly overwhelming.

With that, Mun Il-hyang knew for sure.

'This man is Heavenly Master level… '

At that time, Chun Yeowun swung the sword.

And the invisible sword which emerged in the air, flew through one of the pillars in the lobby.

Puck!

"Kuak!"

The same sound cracks could be heard from other sides too. And suddenly, the space below the lobby shook, and someone appeared.

It was Alcado.

"Kuaa…"

Alcado grabbed his stomach, and black smoke was coming out.

It was a wound made by the invisible sword.

In addition, the face and body were full of cuts.

"How did you avoid it?"

Chun Yeowun asked curiously.

The invisible sword with Sky Demon energy on it definitely aimed for them all.

But in that brief moment, one escaped.

Alcado stared at Chun Yeowun.

'That one is a monster!'

One of his abilities was teleportation. He could use it within a distance of 15 meters.

'I thought I managed to avoid… '

He used it the moment Chun Yeowun appeared in front of Brom.

If he hadn't instinctively felt the crisis and did that, he would have been cut into pieces of meat like them.

He always thought that his teleportation wasn't that good since it was short-range, but now it saved his life.

'He isn't someone I can deal with by myself.'

"What the hell are you doing? Attack him!"

Alcado hurriedly shouted at Mun Il-hyang and the other warriors.

The elders and the others, who were watching it in admiration, came to their senses, but they didn't act on it.

It was strange for them to act after seeing what they did.

'What should I do?'

'How can that monster be stopped?'

Seeing their attitude, Alcado bit his lip. Maybe the humans were too scared to move.

His clan members felt fear as well, but their master or leader ordered it.

'But the humans… huh?'

Wong!

Alcado tried to hurriedly teleport because of the invisible sword flying towards him. And his body appeared at the entrance of the gate, which was 15 meters away.

'Damned bastard!'

A little late, and the sword would've been pierced in him. While he was annoyed and worried, Chun Yeowun appeared ahead of him.

Shh!

"You. Do you call that fast movement?"

"Huk?"

Chun Yeowun tried to touch him again with the sword.

Confused, Alcado teleported again.

Wooong!

This time, it was outside the building. It would be nice to teleport in a cool way, but he had no choice.

'I need to run away.'

This wasn't someone he could deal with.

So he thought that if he teleported constantly, he could escape.

Woong!

Alcado teleported.

And once again, his body appeared 15 meters away.

And he was about to teleport again, until he saw something.

Crackle!

Lightning sparks flowed right ahead of him. And not just one. Uncountable swords with Thunder qi were spread out around him.

"W-what…"

Shh.

Right ahead, stood Chun Yeowun once again.

Although he was unable to teleport, he couldn't believe Chun Yeowun's fast movement.

"You can only move around 5 jang?"

The distance of jang was the traditional unit, which meant 15 meters.

Alcado's face went stiff.

'When did he notice it?'

Unfortunately, and despite not using it a lot, Chun Yeowun understood the ability. If this man couldn't travel too far, then the solution was simple.

It was to make a ranged attack ready in any direction he might take.

With a smile, Chun Yeowun said.

"Try it again. That ability to move."

“…You, are you really a human?"

"I am tired of hearing the same question each time."

Shh!

When Chun Yeowun lifted his finger, the countless swords surrounding Alcado rushed for him.

Crackle!

'What fucked up mess is this!'

Acaldo's face turned pale at the lightning coming for him.

Meanwhile, in the sky, not far from Gwangju city.

There were two flying figures which were moving across the sky.

As they flew at the same high speed, the faces were disrupted.

Shhh!

When one stopped, the other stopped too.

And the exotic-looking man in a grey jumper asked.

"My King. Why did you st…"

"The link with the clan was cut off."

"Huh? What is that supposed to mean?"

At the bewildered question, the man whose face was in shadow, yelled out.

"It means that all those gathered in the Ohsin Group were killed."

"H-How?"

The clan was their strength.

And the clan members sent there were strong ones who were awakened, and such ones were annihilated?

"There were two of the top three there. No way, are they…"

"They were hit."

"No."

The three people had served this person since the past. They were the ones who turned strong as they ate the pursuers of the clan.

It was hard to believe that they were defeated.

"No… did a Duke come?"

"Duke?"

Otherwise, these clan members couldn't be defeated.

"Did the Dukes move?"

The man stroked his chin with a serious look. If the Duke's pursuers came, then the situation was dire.

"If even one of the Dukes was sent or came here, then returning to Gwangju will only disrupt the entire thing the King established."

At the subordinates' words, the man fell into anguish. At that moment, the phone on his wrist rang.

Ring!

He looked at the screen.

[Oshin Group chairman, Mun Il-hyang.]

His eyes gleamed in suspicion.

The entire clan was annihilated, and it was strange that this man only called now.

Hesitating, he answered it.

"Mun Il-hyang?"

-It must be you.

The man's eyes narrowed. This wasn't Mun Il-hyang's voice.

"Who are you?"

-Me? I am the Chun Ma of the Great Sky Demon Order.

Chun Yeowun.

When he boldly gave out his identity, the man's face distorted.

He thought that this was done by the pursuers of the clan, but this was done by the person they were trying to trap and kill.

It was absurd, so he said.

"You… did that? Chun Mu-seong?"

-Well… I didn't mean to, but I did what you did to me.

"What?"

-I was going to wipe out all of you, not just that one place.

Crack!

The man clenched the phone, it was fortunate that the phone was made of gold and didn't break right away.

"You are cheeky. How dare you say that to me?"

-You have been too immersed in human society for too long, but it doesn't seem like you can fully act like a human.

At Chun Yeowun's words, the man went silent.

According to what he had just heard, this man knew about his identity. Which meant there was no need to act.

"You know about us."

-A traitor who preys on his own people.

At Chun Yeowun's sarcastic words, the man spoke in a voice filled with anger.

"That isn't something I want to hear from inferior humans."

-You are a funny one. If you think humans are inferior, come to the Oshin group.

"What?"

-Don't make me wait for long. Don't tell me you are trying to run away with your tail between your legs?

"You cheeky worm!"

At Chun Yeowun's words, the man's face turned red. Suddenly, his eyes turned black. He wanted to kill this man on the phone right away.

"My King."

The subordinate, who was listening to the call, shook his head after pressing the silence button so the other side couldn't hear it.

"It's a trap. Calm down."

"…"

The energy he was releasing subsided and the man was back to normal.

'I am glad I have this one.'

He lost all his power and two of his best subordinates, and he was on the verge of losing his control…

'Luther is right. Having dealt with all of them meant he came well prepared over there. So I must not fall for his trap.'

He wanted to go, but he wasn't sure what the enemy was wanting him to do. And Luther spoke in a hushed voice.

"He is going to come to the TRA area. We can use that as our stage."

The man nodded and released the silence button and said.

"Do you think I will do what you want me to?"

-Running away?

"Running? Ha! Do you think I will be afraid of a human who is nothing more than a bug? If you want to die so much, come to Fuyang. I will take your life over there."

-Fuyang?

As Luther said, he brought Chun Yeowun to the place he wanted.

If Chun Yeowun came there, he could trap him.

-Such an obvious plan.

"If you don't come, I will do the same to you. Doesn't your presence there mean that Yongchun is empty?"

This time, he provoked Chun Yeowun and thought it would work.

-You are pretty close.

"What?"

The man frowned at those words. He wondered what it meant.

Puck!

"Kuak!"

A scream erupted from Luther's mouth and a hand protruded from his chest.

And in the hand was Luther's core.

'!?'

When the man looked at the one behind Luther, he couldn't hide his shock.

It was Chun Yeowun.

"H-How are you here?"

CHAPTER 129
OSHIN GROUP (3)

The man who was always in the shadows was Hagar. The clan's traitor.

'Where in hell did he come from?'

Hagar's eyes shone.

Even when he gained strength, since he was a fugitive and always on the run, he was extremely vigilant.

So since this man came from the office side, he should have known.

Shhh!

Chun Yeowun smiled.

'It was worth it.'

He decided not to let Hagar notice him.

It was around 2:00 in the morning.

Moving in the shadow realm, Chun Yeowun moved closer, where the other two immediately used the teleportation ability to narrow the distance.

A useful ability he managed to get.

"Kua… you…!"

Luther, whose chest was pierced, was furious. But what could he do? His core was already in Chun Yeowun's hand.

"Are you the last of the three?"

Pak!

Without hesitation, Chun Yeowun pulled it out.

"Noooo!"

Hagar tried to reach before his friend's core got pulled out, but he was too late.

When the core left the body, Luther fell to the ground.

Swosh! Thud!

Black smoke began to rise around the body which fell.

If the core wasn't put in right away, he would die immediately.

"You bug!"

Hagar's eyes got dyed in black and black veins grew all over his body.

But the appearance was unusual.

'What is that?'

All the exposed areas were covered in scars. Most of them were sword cuts.

'Sword?'

At first glance, it looked like sword wounds. However, these weren't, it seemed like numerous ones.

'What?'

They seemed to be wounds from several kinds of weapons.

He was puzzled, but Hagar, who was standing there enraged, yelled,

"if you don't give me that, I will kill you!"

He pointed to the core in Chun Yeowun's hand.

"Do you need this?"

"Careful. Human! If it takes even the slightest damage, you will die…"

Before he could even finish, Chun Yeowun opened the shadow in his palm and put the core in it.

Shhh!

'!?'

Seeing that, Hagar's expression hardened.

"No… that ability?"

If he wasn't mistaken, the ability he witnessed belonged to Kyle.

As he had no reason to hide anything, Chun Yeowun said,

"Ah, thanks it was useful."

"What?"

Hagar couldn't understand it.

If what he heard was true, then that meant Chun Yeowun took Kyle's ability.

But that was impossible!

'A human has the powers of demons? No way.'

He himself had done too many experiments since he came here. In addition to preying on his own kind, he tried to transfer abilities to people.

However, not a single human could possess a demon's power. It was impossible and he was sure of it.

'No. rather than that, I need to take that core from him.'

He didn't have the time to fall into thinking. He should reclaim the core before it was

too late.

"Don't make me do something which will make you regret your actions."

Phat!

Hagar flew towards Chun Yeowun as he reached out a sword with flames in his hand.

Wheik!

Hagar, who was pushed back, took a unique pose, and then he unfolded a technique.

'Sword technique?'

Wickedly clean! The sword of flames in Hagar's hands aimed at Chun Yeowun's body like a vicious beast.

"I'll cut off your limbs with the martial arts you are so proud of!"

The trajectory drawn by the sword of flame went for Chun Yeowun. However, in an instant, he disappeared and appeared behind him.

"This?"

Hagar couldn't hide his shock.

This was Alcado's teleportation.

'How did this happen?'

There was no room for shock.

Chun Yeowun drew his sword.

And at that moment, the demon felt a chill run down his spine.

Swish!

Not thinking, Hagar leaned back, and a black line passed through.

'Invisible Sword? No, this is different.'

Hagar, who had mastered martial arts, was aware of the systems within it. However, this was different from the normal invisible sword.

From that black line, he could feel a ferocious yet thick darkness, and if he hadn't moved, he would have definitely lost his life.

"I thought you wouldn't avoid it, well, you are the leader."

Hagar's face contorted at Chun Yeowun's words. He couldn't tell if this was a joke or a compliment.

It was unbearable to hear such things coming out of a human's mouth.

Hagar stretched out his hand.

Woong! Woong! Woong!

Hundreds of spheres with demonic power appeared all around the space.

When Hagar grabbed the sword, the spheres turned into sword shapes and surrounded Chun Yeowun within 100 meters.

"How do you plan on dodging that?"

"Ho."

"Surprised? Did you humans consider that using swords freely without holding them was Air Swords? Unlike you humans, the demons with higher psyche like mine can handle as many as I want at the same time."

Hagar yelled in a happy voice. And as he said that, the demonic spheres moved as if they were alive.

Swoos!

Hundreds of them rushed at the same time.

'This is fun.'

Chun Yeowun smiled.

Other than Chun Yeowun himself, Hagar was the first demon to have this idea.

"But you're facing the wrong opponent."

"What?"

Chun Yeowun stretched out his hand and then pretended to hold it down.

Swosh!

Dazzling blue light rays fell from a higher sky and stopped the demonic swords.

Pang! Pang!

The swords which collided exploded. Hagar was taken aback at the swords which came in from above.

"W-what is this?"

It was one of Chun Yeowun's favourites, Sky Flash.

All the swords were accurately stopped with the help of Nano's panel system.

'No way! How can a human being…?'

From what he knew, humans could never have such strength.

Even if they have attained enlightenment, they have a limit because of their narrow thoughts.

But seeing this human control so many swords, he was speechless.

'Is he really human?'

Like all others, he had the same thoughts. But there was a difference, this demon wasn't going to give up.

Crack!

He looked at the sky. And then the black eyes turned grey.

The night sky above began to change as clouds began to come.

Chun Yeowun narrowed his eyes.

"Clouds?"

Rumble! Rumble!

Dark clouds were coming above them as if an extreme weather phenomenon was happening.

Thunder clouds were appearing.

"I will kill you!"

Rumble!

As he finished speaking, blue lightning strikes could be seen on the black clouds, and they all went for Chun Yeowun.

The lightning seemed too powerful and destructive.

Crackle!

"Human! Die!"

The lightning devoured the Sky Flash and struck Chun Yeowun.

It was strong enough to destroy the entire area.

Among all the Count level hearts that Hagar had eaten, this was the best ability he got.

'This is the price a human has to pay for provoking me.'

Even an S-class Alpha entity could be killed at once, which meant this couldn't be stopped.

However,

'!?'

An unbelievable thing occurred right ahead of him.

Chun Yeowun, who had to be dead, was standing completely fine.

"H… how?"

He had no way of knowing that Chun Yeowun, who became immune to lightning after absorbing the core of the Dragon Turtle, wouldn't be affected by this.

"How disappointing."

At that time, Chun Yeowun raised his hand and swung it like a circle, and the lightning followed his movement.

Crackle!

The huge lightning started to move in his hands.

"No… way?"

"Let's hit you this time."

When Chun Yeowun reached out to Hagar, the lightning went there.

Hagar tried to avoid it, but since it was too huge,

Crackle!

"This is insane!"

Kwang!

"Kuak!"

Hagar, who was struck, fell to the ground as he screamed.

Unfortunately, he didn't have any core or blood of a spirit beast inside him, so he received the shock.

Kwang!

"Kuak… cough…"

Black smoke came out of his stomach as he was dug in a 100-meter pit.

If he hadn't changed into an awakened body, he might have completely disappeared.

Hagar stood up as he staggered and involuntarily clasped his hands.

"Kuak… among the trashy humans… are monsters like this…"

Trickle!

He recalled what happened six years ago, and felt the wounds on his body hurt again.

Since that day, he had been avoiding direct fights and began to build his power, but he never dreamt that he would once again be in the same situation.

Step!

Chun Yeowun descended in front of him.

"Now let me take your core as well."

Hagar's face flushed red at the words and laughed.

"Kuahahaha!"

"Have you gone crazy because of your own helplessness?"

Grunt!

After laughing, Hagar grunted his teeth.

"You asshole! Fine! I couldn't control my power since I was in this form, and so I endured it, but I don't need to do it anymore. I will show you my true power, you

human!"

Thuk!

Hagar's veins, which were bulged, sank.

His entire body swelled up and scales began to sprout out like armour.

Even horns were coming up from his head.

Woong!

His power rose explosively, and the surroundings trembled.

In the midst of the change, Hagar said, revealing his sharp teeth which were black.

"Kuak! rejoice. For the first time, you will have the honor of seeing a member higher than Duke or…"

Slash!

'!?'

At that moment, Hagar's vision turned downward and he fell.

'T-this… '

All he saw was the ground where he fell.

His head was cut off.

"Kua… y, you…"

Chun Yeowun's voice could be heard.

"Idiot. Did you think I would wait until your transformation was complete?"

CHAPTER 130
TRA (1)

It was only a year ago did Hagar make some progress.

There was a limit to becoming stronger by preying on his own kind, so he concentrated on controlling his demonic powers.

And when he became able to control it, he thought he moved to a new level of advancement.

However, as he progressed, he discovered a major drawback.

The power was so explosively increased that the Nation Defense Agency had managed to capture it on their radar. After that, he never used it again.

The first time he decided to use it was against a strong enemy and the result was…

Roll roll!

"Kuak!"

His neck was cut off, and his head was rolling on the ground.

Who would have imagined that the man would decide to attack him at the moment he was awakening?

'You… you coward!'

For Hagar, this was flustering.

The most absurd thing was that during the process of awakening, the body turns indestructible.

However, that body was cut off.

'I need to restore the body.'

Fortunately, he had self-healing abilities that could help him out. As long as the core wasn't lost, any damage could be repaired.

'No? why isn't it healing?'

Hagar couldn't hide his shock.

Although the wound on the neck was severe, he was sure it could heal.

But it didn't.

'Isn't this the same as then?'

This was the second time the wound didn't heal.

If there was a difference, it healed in the past after some time, but there was no sign of that now.

The ferocious destructive dark energy was blocking it.

'What the… '

Tak!

Chun Yeowun pulled the demon's head.

Grab!

"Still alive? Amazing."

Even though the head was severed, it was spinning and the demon seemed alive.

"Is this the effect of awakening?"

It sounded cold and Hagar thought it was sarcastic.

Gritting his teeth, he opened his mouth.

"You bastard! What did you do? Why is my body…"

Before even letting him finish, Chun Yeowun asked,

"What did you mean earlier when you said other monsters like me?"

Hagar's eyes fluttered.

He didn't think this man would take his words seriously.

"A human?"

As Chun Yeowun personally fought with the current Murims, he knew that there was no one who could win against Hagar.

It was no exaggeration to say that even the Five Great Warriors would lose against Hagar.

"Was that the one who left the scars on your body?"

Creepy.

At the mention of the scars, Hagar felt anxious.

Demons cannot leave scars.

However, it was strange that the wounds inflicted by that person didn't heal.

'Damn it!'

He still couldn't forget that day.

It was raining that night.

The indifferent red eyes which looked down on his bleeding body.

[Why?]

Without answering, the monster aimed to kill him.

At that time, Kyle appeared and dragged him into the shadow realm.

If not for that, he would have been long dead.

Kyle was seriously injured and the scars on his face were also made by that person.

'That can't happen now.'

Because he had no more subordinates around, Hagar opened his mouth while glaring at Chun Yeowun.

"Huh! As if I would tell… Ah!"

But suddenly, something popped into his head.

He wondered what if the monstrous humans collided? Hagar became curious about the martial arts because of that person.

'A monster versus monster… '

It was an interesting plot.

He even wanted to see it, but might not have the chance.

It was definite that he would die.

"Do you know a place called Mount Bigol?"

"Mount Bigol?"

Chun Yeowun narrowed his eyes, he definitely heard of it.

'When? Ah!'

Mount Bigol, on the Sichuan province border.

Famous for its steepness, there was a place on the cliff. The one called Death valley because it was so deep and the torrents from the upstream were so strong that no one could survive it.

The reason Chun Yeowun remembered it was…

[Unfortunately, the civil war within the Forces of Evil is likely to end with the victory of Hang-yeon. Lord.]

[Is that so?]

During that time.

Precisely before heading to the North Sea Ice Palace.

The Forces of Evil were having a civil war and he heard from Elder Huan that due to the sudden appearance of the great Forces of Evil's Hang-yeon, one of the Five Great Warrior at that time and leader of the Forces of Evil, the situation was known to be troubling.

[Didn't we think that the Forces of Evil were at a disadvantage?]

[We did, but information came out that the one leading the other side of the fight fell into Death Valley and died. I wondered if Hang-yeon's era would pass, but it didn't seem like it would happen. Huhuhu.]

At that time, he heard about this place. And this thing had happened around a thousand years ago.

Hagar continued.

"If you want to meet that monster, go there."

He didn't say anything else.

It was because the man could think he was deceiving him, if not, one day they would definitely cross their paths.

"Kill me. Now."

As he was done, he wanted to self-destruct. But with the head being cut off and the sensations in his body gone, it was impossible.

Chun Yeowun spoke to Hagar who gave up.

"Just one more question. What were you guys up to?"

The reason they put themselves in the Murim Association was heard from Deo.

It was to monitor the pursuers coming to them, observe the Gates and increase their power.

Deo said that the man wanted to become the king and return back to his world. But he couldn't figure out why he still stayed here.

So there must have been another reason.

"Huh! Did you think I would say that to someone like you? Don't waste your time and kill me!"

Of course, he wouldn't answer such a question. Chun Yeowun shook his head.

"Well, it doesn't matter. I heard that you are the last."

Whatever their intention was, Hagar was their head and the others were already dead. If he was killed, everything would be back to normal.

'Such a pity.'

If only the Ghost qi worked, his last question would have been solved, but it didn't work on demons.

Chun Yeowun approached Hagar's body which was on the ground.

And then used the sword.

Chachach!

A sharp black sword cut the center of the chest into a circle.

After doing that, Chun Yeowun sucked the core from it.

And Hagar watched it with trembling eyes.

'No way! Does it end like this… '

A baron with the dream to become a King. He thought of becoming the King of Demons!

Only if he could have 'that'!!

But everything was ending like this.

'That when I just found a clue to it.'

Sadly, it was too late.

Once the core breaks, he will be done.

At the moment when he was in despair.

'!?'

Chun Yeowun, who knew how to destroy it, put it on the black wrist guard.

Woong!

The guard resonated, and the core was taken in.

Confused, Hagar asked.

"You, how did you do it?"

"What?"

Chun Yeowun looked at him.

Osss!

As the core was absorbed, Hagar's body cracked and with black smoke, he soon turned into ashes.

'What?'

Chun Yeowun frowned.

The way Hagar asked, it was as if he was shocked by it.

"Sky Demon Sword?"

Hagar definitely looked at the sword which was in wrist guard form.

'Why was he shocked with the sword?'

He couldn't understand it.

Shhh!

Meanwhile, information about Hagar's abilities flooded into Chun Yeowun's head.

Xian, the capital of the government.

The West Public Security Bureau wasn't too far from the train station.

As it was a place for the government, there were four Public Security Bureaus in Xian, and the general Public Security office was within the State Council.

One of them, the West Public Security Bureau's special department building.

In the hallway, a sad-looking middle-aged man in the chief's uniform was personally guiding someone.

The director of Public Security was Ahn Jung-yun.

"Secretary general, this side."

And the man in his forties with a beard and glasses, who was being guided, was Wei Hae-sang, the secretary general of the National Defense Agency.

He was like the third head of the National Defense Agency.

"Is it running rampant?"

"Fortunately, docile."

At that, Wei Hae-sang nodded his head and they eventually entered the special task force building.

Chak!

At the appearance of the director and a guest of the National Defense Agency, the members of the special task force got up and saluted them.

"Enough. Everyone back to work! Manager Kang."

"Yes. Director?"

"Where is it?"

In response to Ahn Jung-yun's question, the man led them to the interrogation room.

The 5th interrogation room.

It was a room for Murims and people with abilities.

"In here?"

"Yes. Meal time."

"This time?"

"He kept saying that he was hungry, so we ordered a late-night snack."

Director Ahn Jung-yun clicked his tongue at Manager Kang's words, and said to the secretary general.

"Let's head into the observational room."

Each interrogation room had an observation room right next to it. It was a place where one could see what was happening.

As they entered, Wei Hae-sang's eyes lit up.

"What is all this?"

Numerous weapons were placed on the table in the observation room.

It seemed like 30 at first glance.

Starting with swords, blades, spears, knuckles and more unique stuff which could only be seen in movies, but next to the table was a box.

"Huh."

Manager Kang explained.

"They all belonged to him."

Through the glass, he pointed to the man in his early thirties, who was wearing shaggy clothes and eating with his hands. He ate like a possessed beggar.

"Is this the one who made a GateKeepers leader that way?"

"Not just that one. Also the Lee Cha-jun of the special department who went in to get him."

Special task force department.

There were 7 Murim warriors of which the Public Security was proud.

One of them was Lee cha-jun, a Superior Master. He was now in the emergency room.

Chief Kang could still remember that scene.

“…such a monstrous person. With just a few snaps of his fingers, he defeated him."

"Snaps of fingers?"

At that, the secretary general was shocked.

He knew about Lee cha-jun, the man in top 30 warriors. It was hard to believe that such a person was sent to the emergency room in a couple snaps.

"A registered person?"

"No."

"Not even the identity?"

"We were told that he had been living with his grandfather in deep mountains since he was a child, but no means to check if it was the truth or not."

At that, Wei Hae-sang was confused.

"Does it make sense for such a skilled warrior to reach that level in the mountains? Where the hell did he come from?"

"It is a name I heard for the first time…"

"What is that place?"

"Death Valley."

"Death valley?"

Just the name gave them creeps.

However, they had no way of knowing that name.

"Ha! Insane! No name! No identity! He just comes and spouts that… and what the hell is that place?"

Chief Kang scratched his head as Wei Hae-sang said that and added,

"Uh… it made me laugh after hearing about it, but he said that he came down to become the best in Murim."

"What? Best in Murim?"

CHAPTER 131
TRA (2)

Wei Hae-sang frowned at what he heard.

It was understandable that Manager Kang was laughing.

'To become the best in Murim… he came down the mountain? Ha!'

He was speechless.

As a result of this man's actions, most of the special ability people in the Western Public Security Bureau were taken to the emergency room, and he wants to be the best in Murim?

'Because of the warning order in the TRA region, I am already on the edge.'

The city was in a state of chaos.

Due to the state of emergency that was issued, the State Council had decided to call the available reserve forces of each agency and provide support.

The western area was included in it, and this was the fourth time.

"What is his name?"

"He said it was Sayogi."

"Sayogi?"

It was an odd name, but the attitude and the face seemed to go well with the unique name.

The man called Sayogi, who was eating the delicious pork legs, raised his head and looked out the window.

It was as if he was looking through it.

"They can't see from that side, right?"

"Yes. But it doesn't seem like the interrogation room's glass would work on him."

"Now what shit is that?"

"When someone comes into the observation room, he acts up and guesses it. Besides, he seems to know if the person entering is a new one or not."

"Huh."

The more one knew about him, the more terrifying the man would seem.

He was put in the special room made for people with abilities, yet that didn't work on him.

Does this mean that this man could actually escape any time he wanted to?

"How is such a person being submissive?"

At that time, director Ahn Jung-yun answered.

"He asked for a permit for weapons."

The first time Sayogi was exposed was at the underground high-speed station in Xian. Over there, he was caught trying to pass through the checkpoint without an ID and weapons permit.

Naturally, the officers wanted to confiscate the weapons, but it ended up backfiring.

"Hmm."

Wei Hae-sang looked at the man called Sayogi. He couldn't understand what this man was thinking.

He looked at the other two and said.

"I will head into the interrogation room."

"Huh? Secretary general will? Sir, it could be dangerous. No, sir, you could be seriously hurt, the man there…"

"No. enough. According to what you said, if he wanted to, he could have done a lot of things already."

"That is true, but."

Although they tried to stop him, the man seemed adamant on going in.

From the weapons on the table, Wei Hae-sang took a sword.

'Heavy.'

The sword alone was quite heavy, and the man carried so many things with him? That meant he should be a lot stronger.

Click!

When he entered the interrogation room, Sayogi looked at him as he was eating.

And then looked at the sword.

"I was promised that it wouldn't be touched."

It seemed more like a warning than a question.

"Rather than that, you have a lot of weapons, are you carrying them because you can use them all?"

Sayogi didn't eat anymore and reached out.

Shh!

"Ah?"

At that time, both the sword and the sheath were pulled towards him at the same time, like a fish caught in the bait.

It looked like the sword was made to fly.

If any Murim warriors saw it, they would have been shocked.

Shh!

As it flew, the sword rushed for its sheath at the same time.

"Huk!"

Wei Hae-sang closed his eyes.

Chak!

As the sword entered the sheath precisely, he was quite surprised that he went stiff.

Sayogi put the food back in his mouth and said,

"Managing hand to hand combat is the basis of White Martial Blade."

"Hand to hand? White martial?"

Wei Hae-sang didn't know what it meant, but he knew one thing for sure.

'He is a strong warrior.'

When he experienced it right in front of his eyes, he was definite.

And he opened his mouth.

"Do you know who I am?"

"Nope. But you're called the Secretary general. What is a secretary general and why would I know you? I don't know because my grandfather didn't teach me that."

Wei Hae-sang's eyes went wide.

'Did he hear our conversation in the observation room?'

The next room was soundproofed, so no one could listen to what was happening inside.

'But he talks as… '

Something was strange. This man seemed to be using an old-fashioned drama's martial warriors technique.

The fact that this man was with his grandfather till now meant there was credibility in what was being said.

'He learnt everything from his grandfather?'

If it was just the two of them, then why did his grandfather teach this man to listen to other people's conversations?

"Hm. I am the one authorized to give you a weapons license."

“…really?"

At that, Sayogi stopped eating and showed interest. The man seemed quite honest about his feelings.

He knew how valuable getting the license was to stop being pulled out for handling weapons.

"Give me! My grandfather told me to be sure to repay what was done, and be self-employed! I will repay you for the favor."

Sayogi smiled and held out his hand.

Looking at the way he talked, the man seemed naïve, like a man who didn't know that his hands were cruel.

"Are you aware of the term equivalent exchange?"

"Equivalent Exchange?"

"If you want something, you need to pay a price for it."

"Didn't I say I would return the favor?"

"Before that, you even carried weapons illegally and harmed government officials.

Actually, you should be put in jail."

Sayogi answered as he didn't understand what was being said.

"Government? You mean officials? But aren't officials and Murims inviolable? That is what I have learned from my grandfather."

"How long have you been in the mountains?"

"Uhh… I was taken to Death Valley by grandfather when I was around 7 years old. It has to be around 90 years back."

"What?"

Wei Hae-sang was confused.

No matter how much he looked, this man seemed to be in his early thirties, did it make sense that he's been in the mountains for 90 years?

"Why are you making that face? Don't you believe me?"

He asked.

"I did hear about the most talented warriors in Murim having their bodies transformed to younger selves and living a long life, but would anyone believe that you are close to 100 if your face is like that?"

"Ehhh! What is so special about this? You see, my grandfather has thousand…"

Sayogi, who was trying to say something by waving his hand, went silent.

"Thousand?"

"Nothing! Anyway, I learned from grandfather that the officials and Murims are inviolable, isn't that right?"

Wei Hae-sang's head throbbed. He didn't know from where to begin. This man knew nothing about the current world, as if he existed in a different time.

In the end, Sayogi was informed about everything that had happened and about the

Murim coming under the control of the government due to the First Dimension Gate incident.

Sayogi, who listened to it as if listening to a story, shook his head and mumbled.

"Oh my, I guess even my grandfather didn't know a lot about the world. There is not a single true thing from everything he told me."

It seemed like his grandfather was away from society for a long time as well.

Sayogi asked,

"Anyway, do you mean that I need to register as a Murm before I work as one?"

"Now we seem to be understanding each other."

Wei Hae-sang liked this man who was finally understanding him.

'Such an innocent one.'

And there was just one thing left to do.

"Well, even if you don't register as a Murim, you will be able to possess a weapon if you become a Gate Keeper. Fame will be yours as well."

"Oh. Was there such a way?"

"Yes. Because I am in a high position in the defense department and the one responsible for the Gate Keepers."

Wei Hae-sang was trying to get the man to become a Gate Keeper.

However, it didn't work out.

"But I apologize. I would rather register as a Murim."

No matter what was said, this man remained the same.

"Didn't you say you would repay the favor?"

"How can a person who wants to be the best in Murim take a different path? Please understand me taking the way of the warrior."

'Crazy.'

He thought that Sayogi was naïve and that he could manipulate him, but it didn't work out.

'Okay, then let's change the way.'

"Then don't do this. The people you sent to the emergency room were the ones who were called for emergency during the TRA crisis. You made them like that because of an accident, so you will attend the emergency call as a Gate Keeper just this one time, we will give you an ID and a weapons permit. How is it?"

"Uhm."

Wei Hae-sang wanted this man to see what he wanted him to be. And Sayogi seemed to think about the proposal.

However, it wasn't easy to confirm if the man was going to agree or not.

'I was mistaken. I thought he didn't know about the world and was an idiot.'

Wei Hae-sang clicked his tongue. According to the man, he was 100 years old, which meant he wasn't too stupid.

"You. Didn't you say you wanted to be the best in Murim? Then, shouldn't you build a reputation?"

“…right."

"If you play a role in TRA, your name as a Murim warrior will be widely known."

"Hmmm."

"Did you know that famous Murim people are participating in the TRA this time?"

"Famous Murim?"

Finally, Sayogi seemed to be fully interested.

"Famous… you mean the strongest ones?"

Sayogi had the dream of being the best in Murim, so it was natural for him to show interest in this.

"Yes. Chun Mu-seong, who is the hottest topic these days, some of the Five Great Warriors, and other strong people are participating."

"Strong people of Murim?"

"The greatest of the Murim people."

"Oh oh! Is that true?"

For Sayogi, taking down on Five Great Warriors was his way to become the best.

"Okay. Then I accept the proposal."

Without hesitation, Sayogi accepted the offer. In a way, it was like meeting each other's needs.

Wei Hei-sang thought he should make good use of this chance and raise the status of Gate Keepers through this when Sayogi asked.

"But, is the one called Chun Mu-seong stronger than the Five Great Warriors?"

A high-rise office with a good night view in Gwangju. The luxuriously decorated office was where the dead Hagar stayed.

Chun Yeowun reached there under the guidance of Mun Il-hyang, the current head of the Ohsin group and was looking through the belongings.

Mun Il-hyang looked at him and thought.

'How did it end up like this?'

Mun Il-hyang's face looked like it aged 10 years over the last hours.

It was because his Dantian was destroyed by Chun Yeowun in return for keeping his life.

It would have been better if that was all.

Trickle!

The slashed part of his right arm was painful. Taking the arm of a swordsman had a significant mental effect. But he didn't complain.

[Is there any reason to keep you, a minion working for those demons, alive?]

His weakness was figured out.

If it was known to the world that the chairman of the Murim Association was a slave working for the existences beyond the Gate, his family would be over.

'That devil!'

As if the arm wasn't enough, Chun Yeowun took a lot more.

He took the personal slush funds that Mun Il-hyang collected and the stocks of the Ohsin group that he owned. Besides, he ordered to move the main office to another region, pledge allegiance and join the Sky Demon Order.

Only after agreeing to all that did he assure his survival.

'I should have fought till the end or killed myself.'

He regretted it, but he could do nothing now. He didn't have the confidence to win against this monster who destroyed the other beings as if they were nothing.

Despite being in a miserable situation, he managed to survive.

"Hmm."

Chun Yeowun searched Hagar's office and found a hidden space in the shower room.

Inside was a safe with a security device.

When he hacked and opened it, it contained a cylinder with a paper roll and a gold pattern on it and a tablet PC.

'Extract all information in the tablet, Nano.'

[Yes.]

Of course, the tablet was secured, but Nano had no difficulty unlocking it. The tablet contained quite a lot of information.

It told about Hagar's Schedule. What caught Chun Yeowun's attention was that there was a monthly schedule to attend the black market auction of the MS Group.

'What?'

He had no idea what MS would pop up here.

Looking at Hagar's schedule, he knew that the man personally attended it and didn't send a proxy. Moreover, it was marked in red as if it was important, and it seemed like Hagar desperately needed something from the auction.

'What?'

There was no further information.

So his gaze turned to the cylinder with a gold pattern.

'How to open this?'

He tried to open it, but it didn't have a lid or device attached to it. And then Nano said,

[It isn't an item from the earth.]

'Not from earth?'

[As a result of analyzing the materials, it is composed of substances that don't exist on earth.]

Chun Yeowun narrowed his eyes.

If so, then there was a high chance that this thing was from beyond the Gate, the place where these demons lived.

'Any way to open it?'

[I don't know since it isn't a human technology.]

'Hm… '

If it couldn't be opened right away, then there was only one way to open it.

Break it open.

Chun Yeowun tried to break it with force, but it was so strong that nothing happened.

'Cut it?'

This time, he raised sword energy and drew it to the cylinder.

He was careful to only cut the outer part and not damage what was inside.

Clash!

But nothing happened to it.

'Then this?'

Chun Yeowun drew out an invisible sword and used it carefully. Once it was split open, it showed a paper inside.

When he opened the large piece of paper which was rolled like a scroll, there was a picture on it.

Seeing that, Chun Yeowun's eyes shone.

'Huh? This… '

In the picture, there was an armour covering the entire body, but it looked familiar.

It was the armour's wrist guard, which surprisingly had the same shape as the one on Chun Yeowun's right hand.

'Why are they so similar?'

Chun Yeowun, who was puzzled by it, unconsciously put his hand on the wrist guard in the picture.

Shhh!

'What?'

The picture of the wrist guard came to life like an animation and then disassembled and changed to an image in the form of a sword.

Which was,

'Sky Demon Sword!'

CHAPTER 132
TRA (3)

'Why is Sky Demon Sword…?'

Chun Yeowun couldn't hide his shock at the image that turned to the Sky Demon Sword.

He thought that the wrist guards only looked alike, but this sword looked exactly the same as well.

He couldn't figure out why the Sky Demon Sword was included in this armour. Chun Yeowun, who had been looking at it in doubt, suddenly looked at another part of the armour.

It was the upper part.

'Huh?'

In the picture, the upper body part of the armour looked familiar. Chun Yeowun, who was looking at it, pressed his finger on it.

And once again, the armour came to life and its form changed, it turned into a staff.

'Ice Cold Staff!'

Surprisingly, it was the Ice Cold Staff, which was a divine item of the North Sea Ice Palace. The reason why Chun Yeowun knew about it was that he had gone to the Ice Palace to catch the Dragon Turtle in his time.

At that time, he managed to get the staff, a lost sacred object of the palace, and took it back to the Cult.

'But the colours are different.'

He didn't know it right away because it was in the same dark colour as the Sky

Demon Sword, but this staff was definitely the same one.

The surface of the Ice Cold Staff was painted with gold, so recognizing it at a glance was impossible.

'Ha!'

Was the divine item of the North a part of this set?

'How could such a thing happen?'

As Chun Yoewun knew, the Sky Demon Sword was a sword made from a meteorite that fell from the sky.

And he suddenly thought.

'Wait, wasn't the staff made from a meteorite too?'

He remembered the story he heard from Dan Jucheon, a person he recruited from the Ice Palace.

[The staff is an item made from a meteorite which fell in the Yunnan region by Dan Yeong, the first Lord of the Ice Palace.]

The common denominator of the two items.

Both were made from meteorites that fell from the sky.

However, looking at the picture, it was as if the item was already a completed one.

'Just what could this be?'

When he pressed the other armour parts, they transformed into various weapons.

The left wrist guard turned into a sword, and the helmet turned into a weapon resembling a wheel.

Helmet, upper body, lower body, left and right arm, and leg guards. A set of armour which turned to seven weapons.

'This is a paper from this cylinder, not from Earth, but I don't know why two items that I know about were in the picture.'

A huge question.

Both people who made the weapons from the meteorites had left records of how it was made, so why did this picture show them?

'Thinking about it, the staff had the spirit of the Great Bird.'

No famous or strong sword could withstand the spiritual energy of a Beast.

However, the staff managed to hold it just like the Sky Demon Sword. It could also absorb the power of the Gate beings' cores.

'I should have brought it.'

One unfortunate thing was, after absorbing the spirit of the Great Bird, Chun Yeowun gave it to Dan Jucheon as a reward for his loyalty.

He heard that when the Black Sky company disbanded, the Dan clan left for Russia.

'I need to call them back.'

He had to get that thing to be sure.

'I don't have much time, this much should be enough.'

As Chun Yeowun rolled the paper ready to leave, he looked at a unique pattern written near the top of the paper, which he didn't pay much attention to in the start.

'This… a letter? Nano? Can you understand it?'

[The regularity of strikes says it is a letter, but it is confirmed as a language not registered in my programming.]

Naturally, the letters weren't from Earth, so Nano couldn't understand it.

'I guess I need to ask Shakena or Deo.'

There were two demons he could ask about this thing. That was when Chun Yeowun heard someone's voice.

-Lord

It was Hu Bong.

Unlike him, who came here to catch Hagar, Hu Bong went with Bi Mak-heon, Yu So-hwa, Im So-hye and the other members to the area of TRA.

'Have you reached Fuyang?'

-Lord. I think you should come sooner than later. Not to Fuyang city, but what was this place? Hold on… ah! It is said to be southeast of Huainan.

'Huainan city?'

Huainan wasn't far from Fuyang. This meant that the presence of the TRA entity had moved.

-Can you hear me? It is the first time I have seen such a thing. Right now, it looks to be a sea of fire all around the place. Strange things have come out and explosions occurred everywhere…

It was being transmitted through their brain messages because of the Nano bomb, so the surrounding sounds couldn't be heard.

'Hu Bong, just wait. I'll be there soon.'

At the same time.

A large number of troops gathered in Huainan city.

Hundreds of tanks and flying aircrafts were constantly firing missiles, filling the night sky with flames and smoke.

Bang! Bang!

The place where the bombing took place was around 1.5km to the front.

It was a place slightly off to the east side of the wall, and the constant bombing made the area turn into a wasteland.

However, what was even more impressive was behind the bombing.

Even in the blurred vision, most of the destroyed buildings in the region had green smoke rising up.

Like Fuyang, Huainan city was a death city. Fortunately, all the citizens were asked to leave beforehand.

"Shoot! Don't stop the shelling!"

The command post was about two hundred metres behind the tanks.

The camp was in a heavy truck.

It was meaningless to set up a garrison in this place when the being was constantly moving and when they had to continue bombing.

"C-commander. I don't think the missiles can do much."

At the subordinate's words, major general Yu Young-kang, the commander, went stiff.

Two divisions have already been killed since they've started. This was now the location of the third line of defence.

Although there was no way for the military to act, they only used the bombing to stop that being from moving.

Beep!

"Commander! Again the radioactive levels are skyrocketing!"

A sergeant monitoring it shouted.

"Where?"

"In the direction of the ZRV-30s 2nd tank's coordinates 32.714957, 117.105750 are within range."

"Damn it!"

Commander Yu Young-kang went to pick up the radio.

"Captain of tank 2! Move right away…"

Before he could even finish his words, a green light appeared on the monitor screen.

And then, the green light turned into a straight line.

Duuuuuu!

At that moment, the heavy truck shook. It was so strong that the monitors were tumbling out of their places.

Kwakwakwang!

The sound of an explosion.

The officers in the truck fell down. When the vibration and thudding stopped, Yu Young-kang looked at the monitor showing ZRV-30s. His face went stiff.

"No…"

The ground was dug deep, and green smoke was blowing out. The place was devastated.

With one hit, hundreds of tanks were wiped out.

'How can this thing be stopped?'

It was frustrating. If this continued, the entity would absorb the energy around and destroy everything.

As one could see, its power was dangerous enough to be called the worst.

However, unless they bombed it, the being wouldn't stop moving.

'In the end, will we sacrifice the military to stop it from moving?'

Right now, that was the role of the National Guard. The moment they would stop, the being would head for Bengbu city.

Since the evacuation was still happening in that place, they had to do their best to stop it from moving. At that time, the second lieutenant in charge of defence radioed.

"Commander. The director has contacted."

Director meant the head of the Ministry of Defence. He couldn't ignore it, so he raised his hand and saluted to the radio.

“Loyalty! Yu Young-kang here sir!”

After receiving the radio, his expression turned strange.

Soon after the radio ended, Yu Young-kang gave the orders.

"Stop the bombing right away.

A high hill about 300 metres south of the military base. There were people in protective suits.

Murim warriors with weapons and Gate Keepers. Many strong people were called out.

Ring!

Military trucks continued to come in with reinforcements. As the situation was serious, they had to bring people from various places to this spot.

A large number of well-known Murims and Keepers had joined. And even they couldn't hide their nervousness.

Whisper!

Everyone had serious faces as they looked at the green light that rose from the 2km

destroyed region. It was their first time seeing a being withstand such a massive bombing.

"Uh?"

"Bombing stopped?"

The bombing had stopped. As a result, the Murims and Keepers grew more nervous. The meaning was simple.

It was time for them to be deployed.

"Oh! Is that it? This is great."

A man wearing a protective suit worn by Keepers with a large iron box on the back of the truck which just arrived, looked out and seemed amazed.

Everyone was serious, but this one seemed excited.

'What is with him?'

'Is he here for a picnic?'

It made other people feel uncomfortable.

Not just that, there were a few people who were trembling too.

"Wow. It is huge. "

It was Hu Bong.

Bi Mak-heon, who was next to him, nodded with a stiff face.

As the smoke covering the bombing area went away, the figure of the being was revealed.

Almost 120 metres tall.

The appearance of the hard-looking shell which seemed like armour on the body, and numerous thorns on the head and back. A gigantic monster one would only see

in movies.

And that wasn't the only problem.

As the gigantic monster was visible because of the reduced smoke, it showed that there were 20 beasts of 20 to 30 metres in size crouching.

They were smaller than the huge one, but still huge.

It seemed like the giant one took the bombing and saved them.

"Crazy! Even those small ones are the size of Alpha entities."

"How can we catch them?"

It was uncertain if anything could survive the bombing. In the end, it seemed like getting rid of the cores and attacking the weak spots was the only way out.

Brung!

A truck arrived. And a man in a protective suit with seven large sharp wheels on the back arrived.

It was Seo Jang-ryeong.

One of the special officers of the public Security and one of the Five Great Warriors with the name of Chil Ryun-jae.

"Have you waited for long? Now is the time to hunt! Everyone."

He spoke loud and clear.

The Murim people who recognized him were delighted.

"Chil Ryun-jae!"

"One of the Five came!"

A captain wasn't appointed for this. However, it seemed like Seo Jang-ryeong took it.

"This dangerous entity is the worst thing ever! It is designated as TRA and could be called S-class. If the forces aren't joined together, that monster will slaughter millions of civilians."

Seo Jang-ryeong began to give a speech to the Keepers and Murim warriors to stop them from splitting into teams.

Judging from his age, ability and leadership qualities, there was no way anyone could replace him, so everyone stayed silent.

But not everyone was like that.

One of them stepped ahead.

"Are you the Chil Ryun-jae of Five Great Warriors?"

"Ha?"

A person in large iron armour stepped ahead. It was Sayogi.

He was aiming to be the best of Murim, so he was itching for a fight as soon as he saw Seo Jang-ryeong.

"Yes. Young friend. The situation is urgent so let's talk later. Then the Keepers of Team C will…"

It was urgent, so Seo Jang-ryeong tried to continue his instructions but,

"After we take care of the monster, how about fighting with me?"

Seyogi interrupted again. Everyone thought he was a Murim warrior who was excited to see one of the Five Great Warriors, but when he asked for a fight, Seo Jang-ryeong's face contorted.

He was annoyed, but he resisted.

"I am well aware that the young friend is motivated, so stop now, and wait for the instructions."

However, Sayogi didn't stop.

"Is it so hard to accept the request for a battle?"

In the end, Seo Jang-ryeong warned with anger.

"I see that words don't work with you. I won't forgive you if you interrupt me anymore…"

Shhh!

'!?'

Before the words were done, Sayogi's hand went for Seo Jang-ryeong's neck.

He wasn't aiming to kill, but the sharp energy from the hand touched the neck.

"I wonder if my challenge was taken lightly. I treated you with courtesy since you were strong, but I guess you lack manners."

Seo Jang-ryeong looked at the man with a stiff face.

If this man was determined, he could have extended his hand a little more and killed him.

'…who is he?'

At this level, this man could be the same, no higher than him. He was shocked when someone shouted.

"L-look over there!"

The eyes of those who watched the two turned to other places.

It was none other than a colossal monster. And a small human figure floating in the air with a monster.

"What? Is he flying?"

"Who is he?"

Since it was dark, no one could see anything.

The man raised his hand, and countless blue swords appeared in all directions around the monster.

"No… No way!"

Seo Jang-ryeong was startled, forgetting the hand close to his neck.

'Are they all Air Swords?'

When the black form lowered his hand, the Air Swords from all directions exploded at the monster and the small ones around it.

Swoosh! Kwakwakwang!

Seeing that, Hu Bong smiled.

"Sky Flash! Lord is here!"

It was one of Chun Yeowun's famous skills, the Sky Flash.

Chun Yeowun, who was expected to arrive later, had come.

Sayogi watched the scene and mumbled with twinkling eyes.

"Not this one. But he is the strongest one."

CHAPTER 133
TRA (4)

Kaiju.

Literally called a monster, it appeared 7 years ago. The Alpha-class dangerous entity Kaiju, which descended from the S-class Gate, had turned three cities into cities of death.

Unlike the other cities, it was difficult to rebuild these 3 because of the heavy radiation. Therefore, it was given a Restricted Area (RA) rating, which couldn't be resolved since the First Gate Dimension Gate opening.

And access to it was forbidden.

'Is that him?'

Commander Yu Young-kang's eyes didn't leave the monitor showing Chun Yeowun floating in the air.

Other officers assumed that the attack was stopped in order for the Murim warriors and the Gate Keepers to be deployed, but the reality was different.

[Only that man can stop it.]

That man, which Ahn Woo-hong was raving about.

Ahn Woo-hong called this man to be the best and said that he possessed stronger abilities than any Keeper or Murim warrior. Whether that was true or not would soon be decided.

Swosh!

"Wow!"

"W-what was that?"

The officers exclaimed constantly. It was clearly visible on the monitor.

Thousands of Air Swords.

Kwakwakwakwang!

The enormous number of Air Swords which directly pierced into the body of a 120 meter long Alpha Kaiju.

It was more than just missile bombing.

It seemed like these swords could push out the Kaiju any time.

However,

'What?'

Chun Yeowun frowned.

The Air Swords kept hitting the Kaiju, yet he couldn't feel a single attack working on it. Rather, it gradually made the Kaiju stronger.

At that moment, Nano said.

[Radiation level is rising rapidly.]

'Radiation?'

It was then.

The green light began to condense and the Kaiju, which couldn't be seen because of the Air Sword bombing, began to rise.

Wooong!

'He?'

The condensed green light was radiation.

Chun Yeowun noticed the Kaiju opening its mouth as the radiation breathed out

from it.

Ping! Swosssh!

A green ray crossed the air and precisely aimed at Chun Yeowun.

The speed it was emitted with was unbelievable, and even the thickness of the beam was enormous, which meant it couldn't be avoided by teleportation.

'Hmm.'

Chun Yeowun raised his sword. In an instant, an invisible sword energy rose.

Slash!

Chun Yeowun tried to cut the green ray coming at him, but the destructive power of the beam itself was the sum of energy the Sky Flash possessed.

And with such speed and power.

Bang!

'This!'

The invisible sword was unable to cut it and Chun Yeowun ended up bouncing back. As a result, Chun Yeowun's figure was swept away by the green light and disappeared.

Papapang!

And with the beam, the wind moved around like a storm. Both the Murim warriors and the Keepers couldn't hide their shock.

"No way!"

"Oh my… can that even be caught?"

They all believed that Kaiju, which was hit with thousands of Air Swords, would definitely take damage.

But even that looked unsuccessful since there wasn't a single scratch on it.

'...is it even possible for Air Swords to not work?'

Seo Jang-ryeong went stiff. He tried to confirm that Air Swords could do something. As a warrior of Supreme Master level, he wanted to know if his best technique would work or not.

'It cannot be caught.'

When Seo Jang-ryeong realized that it didn't work, he fell into despair. To compare it, it was like trying to break a rock with an egg.

Of course, not everyone was filled with fear and horror.

"It's my turn."

Sayogi saw this as an opportunity. Although he lost the chance to compete with Chun Yeowun, who was swept away, he would be able to call himself the best if this monster was taken down.

'Grandpa told me not to go, but I will prove that I am the strongest in martial arts.'

Sayogi didn't leave Death valley with his grandfather's permission. The man looking after him never allowed him to go.

And it has been almost 90 years now.

So his desire to be the strongest grew.

'I'll prove my power here.'

While everyone was stunned, Sayogi tried to rush to the Kaiju. It was then that someone blocked him.

Hu Bong.

"Wait."

"What is it?"

“It isn’t over yet, so wait.”

Chun Yeowun instructed hu Bong to prevent anyone else from getting close, so he stopped Sayogi from participating in the war to fulfil those orders.

“It is done. Haven’t you seen it too?”

“Lord isn’t someone who will lose so easily. My Lord has the greatest power under him.”

“Lord, Ah… he is your Lord?”

“Yes.”

Hu Bong answered proudly when Sayogi continued.

“It must be tragic to lose your Lord, but the title for being the strongest will be in my hands.”

“What?”

It wasn’t spoken in a way to provoke the opponent.

But since the words were casually told, Hu Bong felt enraged.

“How dare you!”

Hu Bong reached out to subdue him. At that moment, Sayogi swiftly evaded Hu Bong’s hand.

‘You?’

Hu Bong brought out Fire qi on his hands.

Wheik!

Sayogi took a step back. It was a brief jump in the air and that was enough for Hu Bong to know that Sayogi wasn’t an ordinary warrior.

‘He is strong.’

Which meant this man wasn't just casually spouting those words.

Shhh!

Hu Bong pulled out the sword he had on the back. He acknowledged that this enemy wasn't someone he could easily deal with.

Seeing that, Sayogi pointed his finger backwards and said,

"I don't think this is the time for us to argue like this. Aren't we supposed to stop that monster?"

Grrrrr!

The ground shook. The Kaiju, which blew Chun Yeowun with a beam, moved.

Not just that one thing, but even those smaller versions of it moved ahead. Their goal seemed to be to advance towards the National Guard.

"Lord."

Hu Bong frowned. He wondered if Chun Yeowun was really injured. And not missing the chance, someone passed by him.

Swosh!

"That bastard!"

He flew with great speed while wearing that iron armour.

The fact that he was able to move in the air meant that he was stronger than most.

"He is flying!"

"No way. Doesn't that mean he is also a Supreme Master?"

The Murims couldn't hide their shock. The Supreme Master level is something that only five people have managed to achieve.

"Over there!"

Even Hu Bong, who followed the man, was moving in the air. At that sight, Seo Jang-ryeong frowned.

'Just… what the hell is this?'

In a few minutes, three more warriors appeared. From his point of view, a large number of strong people had appeared.

Flustered, Bi Mak-heon spoke to Yu So-hwa.

"Secretary Yu, shouldn't they be stopped?"

It seemed like she could stop them. At that, Yu So-hwa shook her head and answered.

"I don't see any need to do that."

"Sorry?"

Bi Mak-heon's face brightened as he looked at where she looked.

Meanwhile, Sayogi's heart pounded while he ran towards the Kaiju. Finally, he had the chance to showcase his White Sword Martial Arts to the world.

Rumble!

He could see that monster moving ahead. As Sayogi pretended to raise his hand lightly, the iron lid on the box behind him opened, revealing several weapons.

36 kinds of weapons.

Wheik!

At that moment, Sayogi hurriedly turned to the left as he felt fire behind him.

The flame sphere passed.

'This is?'

"Didn't I tell you to stop!"

When he saw Hu Bong closely following him, Sayogi shook his head.

“You really are a stubborn man. In that case.”

He held onto a dagger in his left hand and a sword in the right.

He then extended his hand ahead.

At that moment, four weapons escaped from the iron armour. A sword, a blade, a spear and a spiked wheel.

‘White Sword Martial Arts!’

The four weapons rushed for Hu Bong. Surprisingly, it wasn’t a simple movement.

All four of them moved differently like four different warriors were handling them.

‘Such strong technique.’

Hu Bong was startled and stopped as he unfolded the Illusion Sword technique.

The sword drew numerous shadows and created a dense net, it was to block the weapons from approaching.

Chachacha!

Hu Bong’s eyes trembled.

‘What the hell is this… ’

It was the first time he had seen something like this.

Completely different movement of weapons from a single master taking advantage of the gap as if the weapons had a mind of their own.

“Huh!”

Wheik!

Hu Bong brought out the Fire qi. It was because he knew that no normal technique

could go against this.

He used the fire with the Illusion Sword technique.

Wheik!

The sword was engulfed in flames, further developing the mesh-like form.

Chachachang!

All four weapons were blocked, and they bounced back, making Sayogi look surprised.

“Ha. Blocking that. You must have such great skills, but it is a waste to serve under others.”

Contrary to his expectations, as this man managed to subdue his weapons, Sayogi was now drenched in winning over him.

“Then let’s see if you can stop this.”

As Sayogi raised his hand upwards, four additional weapons escaped from the iron armour, and when he reached out, they once again aimed for Hu Bong.

That was when he heard a sound from behind.

Thud! Thud! Thud!

“Huh?”

He looked behind and saw one of the 30 metres tall Kaiju rushing ahead with great speed.

It seemed like it walked out of the group after seeing these two fight.

“Kuaaaaak!”

Its roar was terrifying. And each step it took was making the floor vibrate.

“You must have a death wish.”

Sayogi reached for the Kaiju. And the four weapons which were going for Hu Bong soon changed direction and rushed for the monster.

Swoosh!

"For monsters which prey on humans, death is your only end."

He saw that sword energy wouldn't work on it, so what should he do?

He didn't stop.

Gooooo!

When Sayogi's eyes gleamed with a red light, the energy roared, and the blue sword energy turned red.

Swish!

'What amazing energy.'

Even Hu Bong went stiff at it. It was the first time that he felt goosebumps in this world.

"Let's show you what you are dealing with."

Eight weapons with blood-stained energy flew towards the Kaiju. And they crossed together to hit it.

Kwak! Kwak!

"Kuaaaak!"

A roar of pain erupted from the Kaiju's mouth. Surprisingly, it managed to penetrate its body which couldn't be dealt with by sword energy.

However, even the weapons couldn't penetrate its body.

'It is strong.'

As Sayogi waved his hand, the weapons moved. It was meant to pierce the body with

a drill-like movement.

“Kuaaaak!”

Swosh!

Green light flashed from the Kaiju’s mouth, and then the breath was fired.

Sayogi flew up.

He could avoid it because the beam was smaller than the Alpha’s.

“I just don’t want to get it!”

As Sayogi stretched out his hand, eight more weapons flew out.

“It is the first time I use 16 weapons against a monster, handle this with pride!”

Sayogi stretched out his hand, and the 8 weapons flew towards the Kaiju’s head.

The weapons were divided to attack the eyes, nose, mouth and chin.

‘Hard!’

Sweat dripped from Sayogi’s forehead. Handling 18 weapons at once wasn’t easy. Even after training for decades, just a minor loss of concentration and the technique would be lost in an instant.

Kwakwakwang!

Finally, the weapons that were targeting the head completely penetrated it.

Seeming to be in pain, the Kaiju ran ahead.

“Kuaaaak!”

It ran wild in all directions and soon fell to the floor.

Thud!

Seeing that, Sayogi smiled.

He wiped the sweat off his forehead and looked at Hu Bong.

“See that? That monster is no match for me. If you want to stop them, then don’t disturb me anymore. I will deal with all the monsters here.”

Hu Bong smirked at that statement.

“Look behind you.”

“Behind?”

Sayogi turned to see what this man was talking about, the vibration from the ground had vanished. And Sayogi looked up and noticed that the Kaiju which was marching for the National Guard stopped moving.

Tremble!

Something was holding the Kaiju in check, black shadows came out and were holding its lower body.

‘What is that thing?’

That wasn’t the only thing.

Crack!

The feet were gradually dug down. A great deal of pressure seemed to be put on the monster.

“This… Heavenly Master?”

It wasn’t a common thing.

The energy gathered around crushing the Kaiju was enormous.

But thanks to that, the movement stopped. It was none other than Chun Yeowun who did such a thing.

Hz lowered his palm, and the energy within nature moved according to it.

“What the hell are we witnessing right now?”

“Is he suppressing that thing with energy?”

The Murim people who watched it couldn’t hide their shock.

Chun Yeowun, whom they thought to have been dead, was alive and holding the monster in one place.

Seo Jang-ryeong mumbled as he couldn’t understand this anymore.

“I can’t believe it… a Heavenly Master… it actually exists…”

Seo Jang-ryeong, who felt the energy in the surroundings move, was amazed at it.

“Heavenly?”

Whisper!

At that, whispers spread around. The world ‘Heavenly Master’ was something people considered a legend.

Thud!

The 120 metres long Kaiju stepped out. Having gotten a bit used to the energy stopping it, it gradually moved and the mouth began to turn green.

“It is doing that again!”

“Man! You need to avoid it!”

The Murim warriors shouted for Chun Yeowun.

They considered Chun Yeowun lucky to have survived the first time, and were scared he would be now hit for real.

However, Chun Yeowun flew towards the monster.

“Ugh?”

“It is dangerous!”

The Alpha opened its mouth and then released the breath at Chun Yeowun.

Chun Yeowun swung the Sky Demon Sword in his hand and the breath was slashed.

“I-It was slashed!”

The radiation breath was divided into two and spread out in other directions, and Chun Yeowun aimed for the neck.

It was then,

Slash!

He drew the sword.

As a black line formed on the Alpha Kaiju’s neck, the space shook.

Creep!

The moment everyone felt the creepy energy, they saw it, the neck of the Alpha Kaiju seemed to slowly fall down.

“I-it was cut!”

“The neck of the monster belonging to RA class!”

Everyone was so startled that they couldn’t take their eyes off it.

Kukukuku!

Such a huge head, finally fell to the ground.

Thud! Thud!

The small Kaijus, which looked at the rolling Alpha Kaiju’s head, began to scream.

“Kuaaak!”

“Kyaaaak!”

As if they could recognize that their leader was dead.

But it didn’t last long.

Before long, Chun Yeowun’s sword went for their heads too.

Clash! Clash!

Each time the sword was swung, a head would fall off.

It was utterly devastating.

Looking at Sayogi who was biting his lip, Hu Bong grinned.

“Hehe, that is the level that can be called as the best in the world. Kid.”

CHAPTER 134
HEAVENLY KILLING STAR (1)

There was a man who couldn't hear the sound.

'What is that sword?'

His eyes fluttered as he had seen the dawn of heaven and earth.

Everything in the path of the sword split. Even space.

"Ha!"

An absolute state of a sword that couldn't be understood.

'What my grandpa said must be true.'

His grandfather had repeated the story over and over again during the 90 years that they lived together.

The words were always repeated that he was anxious to get out of Death Valley.

One time he was about to go out.

[Best person? What nonsense is that? If that was so easy, then this old man would have taken over Murim a long time ago.]

[Wouldn't that be possible if grandpa makes up his mind?]

[Nothing is easy like that. And do you think that you can defeat all the warriors with your inexperienced skills?]

[Huh. I don't believe in that anymore. That man who came to me at that time said that no one other than my grandfather and myself could be my opponent. And since you have stepped back, am I not the strongest?]

[Tch tch, that damned man whom I accepted, he caused such a mess.]

[What now? But he is right.]

[Don't spew nonsense. You don't know the scary things about the Murim. It is a place where new things keep happening. And you will end up getting hurt because of the stupid things you are doing.]

[I know that you are doing this to scare me. Huh!]

[Yah. It isn't a lie. Walls are everywhere. Not just for me but for you too.]

[Ehh. Even then, I will overcome it. What kind of wall was it for grandpa.]

The man didn't respond.

[Grandpa… is there really a wall?]

With a stiff face, he admitted,

[There was. Two of them.]

Quite a surprising statement. An old man who could never be defeated said such a thing.

[What exaggeration.]

[You bastard. That is no exaggeration.]

[Then who are they? Let me listen to those names.]

[How would knowing the names of the dead help you?]

[Ehh?]

Dead. The two people his grandfather couldn't overcome have died.

[It is fine. I want to fight them again, but time has taken them away. In the end, life turns into history. Don't fall for delusions and focus on what you need to do.]

He kept asking for their names, but the old man never told him.

After trying endless times to no avail, he thought that the grandfather was using that as an excuse to keep him from leaving.

However, after seeing that person's sword technique, he knew for sure.

'His words are right. There are strong people in Murim. That red-haired man too.'

It was quite strange. He was confronted with a monster with such overwhelming ability, but rather than feeling fear, his determination soared.

Despite knowing that he couldn't compete, he wanted to bump into the man.

'Uncle Ark said it too. Only by bumping into those higher than us can we get stronger.'

The battle between the grandfather and that man was so familiar. At this point, he wondered if he could also get stronger while competing with this monster.

Sayogi flew to the place where the Kaiju were buried.

Phat!

"Uh? Yah!"

Hu Bong, who came to his senses, was shocked.

'He still wants to compete with my Lord? Ha!'

Hu Bong rushed after him thinking he should stop the man.

Meanwhile, Chun Yeowun managed to deal with the small Kaiju.

'Huh?'

At that moment, a strange thought appeared in his mind. It was dangerous, so he dealt with the small Kaijus, but since there was one thing left, curiosity arose.

'Can this be made into a ghost?'

There was nothing wrong with checking. He knew demons couldn't be turned into ghosts, so this monster shouldn't too.

But Chun Yeowun decided to check nonetheless.

Clash!

After cutting through the thick skin, Chun Yeowun used the Sky Demon Sword and Ghost qi.

Woong!

A blue light flowed in along with the resonating sword. The life inside the body began to drain at once.

Shhhh!

And then the body turned white.

'It worked!'

Absorbing life meant that it could be turned into a ghost. It took a while as the body was huge.

And about 50 seconds later, the entire 30 meters tall Kaiju's body paled.

Something opaque was about to appear. Not missing the chance, he absorbed the Ghost into the sword.

Swoosh!

It took longer than human-sized ghosts. And fortunately, no one seemed to notice that.

'So this can be turned into a ghost.'

An unexpected benefit. The disappointing thing was that if he had known from the beginning, he would have tried it right away.

However, considering the time it took, this was fine enough.

'Even this little monster can be handled only by a Supreme Master.'

All that was left was to retrieve the core inside the Alpha's body. And since he could absorb the abilities of an S-class ghost, maybe he could absorb the core of the Kaiju with the ability.

And when he was approaching it.

Kwang! Kwang!

'Hm?'

The sound of an explosion. When he looked at it, he could see a sphere of flame coming.

Someone was flying while avoiding those spheres.

It was Sayogi in his armour.

'What is it?'

Perhaps because of how skilled he was, the man didn't even turn back to check which direction the spheres were coming from.

'Seems pretty good.'

Hu Bong, who was shooting out flame spheres, suddenly stopped as the man arrived in front of Chun Yeowun.

"Lord! No need to worry. I can…"

Sh!

Chun Yeowun raised his hand and said it was fine.

He then asked.

"What is it? What business do you have with me?"

At Chun Yeowun's question, Sayogi took the chance and answered in a confident

voice.

"I am Sayogi, the second hair to the White Blade Martial clan from Death Valley. I formally ask for a duel with you."

"Duel?"

Chun Yeowun's brows went up.

It was the first time anyone had appeared out of the blue and asked for a duel. That too after witnessing everything he just did.

"This bastard is trying out his luck!"

Hu Bong couldn't contain his anger, if Chun Yeowun hadn't given an order to not act out, he would have attacked Sayogi.

Suddenly, Chun Yeowun remembered something.

'Death Valley?'

It was his second time hearing it after coming here.

Narrowing his eyes, Chun Yeowun asked.

"You. Are you from the Death Valley which is in Mount Bigol?"

"Oh! You know of Death Valley? It is the first time since coming here that someone knew about it."

When Sayogi met someone who knew the place he came from, he couldn't hide his excitement.

'Hmmm.'

Chun Yeowun looked at the man, and noticed that the energy from him wasn't normal.

'But… not so strong either.'

This man didn't seem strong enough to overwhelm the demon Hagar. At least, from the energy oozing out, this was the conclusion he could come up with.

'Weapons?'

Chun Yeowun naturally looked at the armour Sayogi had. And the 36 weapons.

Looking back, Hagar's skin had traces of numerous weapon wounds on it.

'Lacking.'

The weapon wounds on Hagar exceeded 36. Just on the face and neck were scars from 50 different types of weapons.

Staring inside the box, Chun Yeowun asked.

"Apart from these weapons, are there any more?"

Sayogi seemed visibly shocked at Chun Yeowun's question.

"How did you know?"

"You must have had a mentor."

And that reaction itself told Chun Yeowun that this guy had a mentor.

Perhaps, the mentor could handle more.

'Who is he?'

With a strange vigilance, the man approached Chun Yeowun who seemed to keep getting things right.

"Who are you?"

Sayogi raised the energy and asked.

Chun Yeowun didn't care and asked, "What is your mentor's name?"

"I don't know."

Chun Yeowun frowned at those words. Sayogi didn't even know the name of his own grandfather, all that he knew was that he was made to live in the mountains and the old man was the leader and Lord of White Blade Martial clan.

"Are you hiding it?"

"I mean it. I learned martial arts from my grandfather."

"Grandfather?"

Looking at his eyes, it didn't seem to be a lie, when Chun Yeowun opened his mouth to ask again…

Shh!

Sayogi brought out a blade with his left and a sword with his right hand.

And then all the weapons inside came out.

Chun Yeowun asked in a low voice.

"What are you up to?"

"I didn't ask for a duel in this way. All we are doing is talking. A man talks with weapons like this!"

Sayogi reached for Chun Yeowun and all 36 weapons made their way to him. Each in a different way.

Swoosh!

'This man wasn't doing his all against me?'

Hu Bong was shocked at it. All 36 weapons with different trajectories and techniques.

Chachachacha!

'Everything is different.'

Chun Yeowun was surprised too. This seemed a lot more fresh than the battle he had with Hagar.

No matter how good a warrior is, handling more than 12 different weapons would take a toll.

'4th technique of White Blade Marital clan!'

The 4th technique involved 36 techniques unfolded with each weapon.

Among them, the 1st technique would aim for the target. Chun Yeowun, who felt interested in it, picked up the Sky Demon Sword.

Shhh!

"It's been a long time since I had a showdown with techniques."

Having seen such a raging one, it was natural that he wanted to fight.

And like the name, it seemed like a flooding sea.

Chun Yeowun stood still with his left arm behind his back and swung the sword lightly.

'Should I try it with the Supreme Sky Demon Sword?'

Supreme Sky Demon Sword.

The best swordsmanship of the Sky Demon Order created by the Chun Ma.

In the past, Chun Yeowun couldn't, but now, he was able to perform it without having to tackle anything.

Chachach!

24 exquisite sword techniques in harmony.

'Is he making fun of me? To stand so carelessly and spread his sword technique?'

As Sayogi felt like he was being ignored, his intent to win raged.

And finally the two men collided.

Chachachacha!

As the Sky Demon Sword and the 36 weapons collided, sparks flew.

And despite all that happening, Chun Yeowun's eyes didn't even close for a second and kept looking at the techniques that each of the 36 weapons were unfolding.

'They aren't entirely different.'

If the weapon was being controlled one by one, then the movement of them should be more fluid, but each time a weapon bounced back, it didn't move right away.

Despite that, with bloody training, the man was able to handle 36 weapons.

'The one who managed to make this technique has to be a great master.'

It was the first time that Chun Yeowun felt like this after witnessing Ark Wui's unification of energy.

'He is blocking without moving a single step?'

Unlike Chun Yeowun who analysed the techniques, Sayogi was shocked at this.

He had no idea that his opponent would respond so easily.

'Then, 2nd technique.'

Sayogi went straight to another technique. The technique which was like flowing water till then suddenly changed into numerous soldiers rushing at the enemy.

Chachachacha!

However, Chun Yeowun blocked that too without taking a single step away.

Sayogi, who was unfolding new things, was pushed back.

'Such incredible force.'

Each time their weapons clashed, his heart would beat wildly.

Thinking that he couldn't keep moving back, Sayogi decided to unfold another technique as a desperate attempt.

'Enclosed!'

The 36 weapons encircled Chun Yeowun. At the same time, the weapons began to unfold.

Even if one of them was blocked, the other weapons would surely aim for other parts making the opponent immobile.

Chachachachang!

Chun Yeowun stopped the sword which came for him with his right arm.

And it was the moment the other 35 were coming…

'I see it.'

Sayogi stretched out the sword. At that moment, the sword moved through the gap created.

His sword was moving at an angle that couldn't be noticed.

Pak!

'No?'

Chun Yeowun grabbed the sword with his two fingers, and Sayogi, who didn't think that it could be stopped, couldn't hide his shock.

"It is a pretty nice technique. Aiming for the blindspot when other techniques unfold."

Energy formed around Chun Yeowun's fingers.

And,

Crack!

The blade between the pinched fingers broke.

"My Sword!"

Sayogi's face distorted when the age-old sword broke. He was angry that his dear old friend was broken.

"You broke my sword!"

Intense rage emanated from Sayogi's body.

Goo!

The energy he was giving out now was different. The energy moved like a raging storm and seemed terrifying.

'That energy again.'

Hu Bong frowned as he felt it. That energy which seemed more evil than just trying to kill someone.

And when Sayogi's eyes turned red, the weapons were dyed in blood red.

'This is?'

Chun Yeowun narrowed his eyes at Sayogi's aura, which had become a lot stronger than before.

It's hard to believe that this is coming from the same person.

Phat!

Sayogi held a spear and threw it at Chun Yeowun.

He, who had narrowed the distance in an instant, wanted to devour Chun Yeowun.

"Kuaaaah!"

Chachachacha!

It was like madness itself. It seemed like Sayogi had turned anxious at the fact that he was unable to kill Chun Yeowun.

Claclaclaclang!

Chun Yeowun didn't move a single step and lightly moved his sword to counter it.

As the attacks didn't keep working, Sayogi's face turned more and more distorted. T

Chun Yeowun spoke,

"It's the first time seeing this. Heavenly Killing Star"

'!?'

At Chun Yeowun's words, Sayogi's face went stiff.

His eyes which were filled with madness now regained their focus.

'This. I lost my mind for a second.'

Sayogi bit his lip. There were two things his grandfather made him promise.

He was told to not reveal the fact that he had been alive for a long time, and to never let anyone find out that he is the Heavenly Killing Star.

Heavenly Killing Star is a spirit born from the stars that govern death.

Born with a cursed fate to randomly kill all living things through his lifespan.

"This is no fund."

And according to the sacred records, it was said that the existence of Heavenly Killing Star needs to be killed as soon as spotted. But Chun Yeowun was interested in him.

'Damn it!'

Sayogi felt like he had to run away. For the past 90 years, he trained himself to control the urge and he thought he had it under control, but that didn't seem to be the case.

Someone had realised that he was the Heavenly Killing Star.

It was the.

Shhh!

While he decided to retreat, Chun Yeowun appeared in front of him.

"Huh?"

"The Heavenly Killing Star is quite strong."

"What?"

Puck!

At that moment, Chun Yeowun's fist pierced his chest. The fist seemed like it shook the space.

Crack!

"KUAAAk!"

Sayogi's body was thrown back and his chest sank in because of the strong blow.

In that brief moment, he managed to gather internal energy around the chest to minimise the damage.

"Cough… Cough…"

This man was truly astonishing. His chest was sunken in, but it was able to recover.

Creack!

The sunken chest began to protrude out little by little. But the pain didn't go away.

"Kuak!"

As he was in pain, Chun Yeowun went behind him.

"The recovery is pretty fast."

"Y-You!"

Chun Yeowun slammed Sayogi's head with his palm.

Thud!

"Kuak!"

Crack!

Blood gushed out of Sayogi's face, and his neck broke.

CHAPTER 135
HEAVENLY KILLING STAR (2)

The time when Chun Yeowun entered the Demonic Academy, the institute for training, he had an amazing master.

It was Submeng. He was the Right Guardian of the Sky Demon Order.

Submeng, who liked Chun Yeowun, accepted him as a disciple without even concerning himself with the Cult's rules.

[Hehe, my disciple. How is it that you have such amazingly developed muscle, and no one has even selected you?]

That was what Submeng said to Chun Yeowun.

Having his body treated with Nano to be suited for martial arts, he managed to get the best body, and Submeng had always admired it.

[It is really strange. Strange! You don't have a special body either, so how do you have such muscles?]

[Special body? What is that?]

[Curious? Hehe. Well, there is nothing wrong with knowing it. Occasionally, there are optimal bodies that are made only for learning martial arts.]

[Optimal body?]

[Well, actually if we were to classify them in detail, there are a lot but there is no need to know such trivial things. Chuckle, you only need to remember that once in a thousand years, a person comes, who will be born with the body to learn the martial arts.]

[One in a thousand!]

[According to a legend, there is a saying that Chun Ma, our founder, was one of those with a heavenly body.]

The most excellent body to learn martial arts. Heavenly Body.

That body, which can have a superior achievement compared to the others, will come out once in a thousand years.

[Well, there are other bodies that are also second to none, but most of them have side effects and risks, so it isn't worth knowing about them.]

[Risk, like?]

[Well, it is said that some have innate yin or yang excess, but such people don't live past 20 years despite having such amazing energy within them. Having such a body honestly doesn't mean much.]

[20 years… that is an unfortunate fate.]

A risk.

There is nothing more meaningless than taking risks and becoming stronger.

When Chun Yeowun thought about that, Submeng said something else.

[Ah! Come to think of it, there is a body form which is comparable to the first one, Heavenly Killing Start.]

[What is that?]

[Blood and murderous body that only those born from stars possess.]

[…sounds like a scam.]

Unlike the heavenly body, this sounded eerier.

[I don't know if it even exists. But unlike other bodies, it is said to be the most dangerous kind.]

[Why dangerous?]

[It is said that those in this body are destined to kill others for the rest of their lives. It's said that they are born with a killing intent which wants to annihilate everything.]

[Annihilate everything… That is a crazy word to use. And has this Heavenly Killing Star ever appeared?]

[I never heard of it. However, the record says that if he appears, he must be killed, not just for the sake of the Murim warriors but also for the sake of people.]

For that reason, Chun Yeowun had never thought this Heavenly Killing Star would make an appearance.

[Master. But how do we know if the person is that one or not?]

[It is quite easy to find out because of their uniqueness.]

[…and what if they could be controlled?]

[Control?]

Submeng made a strange expression in response to the question and then smiled.

[Hehe, the Heavenly Killing Star is said to be able to hide his energy because of his intent to kill. And If he is so trained in hiding it, there is a simple way to find out.]

[Simple way?]

[That is…]

Pang!

Blood gushed out from Sayogi's face. The man staggered and tried to fall down with his neck bent weirdly.

"Not yet."

Chun Yeowun grabbed him by the collar this time and shoved his feet in his stomach.

Kick!

"Kuak!"

Sayogi was turning pale with the pain of internal injuries. Despite having the power to withstand it and save his organs, Sayogi didn't hold his breath.

'Strong.'

Like seeing a demon, it was safe to guess that this man had gone past the humans' normal limits.

Normally when hurt like this, people would start screaming out and asking to be spared.

Crack!

Sayogi grunted his teeth.

The constant pain only brought more anger. And in order to press down the inherent rage, he always memorized something that his grandpa said.

The Heavenly Sutra created by a famous monk which governs the mind.

'As a calm lake shining in the moonlight, clear the mind… damn it! Damn it!'

He was trying to correct his growing anger through the sutra, but the constant pain was hindering him.

Right now, all he could think about was killing the person ahead of him.

"Ahhh!"

Sayogi shouted out loud. And ran for Chun yeowun.

"I will kill you!"

Much faster and more intense than before.

The eyes were glowing red.

'Is he… really a human?'

Hu Bong bit his tongue, this wicked energy felt too odd to belong to a human.

Papak!

Chun Yeowun managed to stand still, using only one hand to block Sayogi's punches.

'More! More! More!'

Sayogi's evil intent grew.

Chit!

The fists' power was amazing.

'Is it possible to increase the punches' strength with just raising the evil intent?'

It was as if there was no limit to this body. Chun Yeowun, who was using his hand to defend himself, could clearly feel it.

Sayogi shouted enraged,

"I will kill you!"

"Isn't that an impossible feat with your abilities?"

"What?"

Grab!

Chun Yeowun grabbed Sayogi's face.

Bang!

Sayogi's head was once again hit to the floor. A crack within 5 metres occurred around him.

"Oh. Can you handle this?"

It wouldn't bring a concussion, but it could surely turn the man immobile for a second.

However, Sayogi's body was still wriggling.

Grab!

Chun Yeowun tightened the grip, and then something happened.

'Energy?'

Wooong!

A red mist began to spew out, and Chun Yeowun's body was pushed back with the rising energy.

Bang!

Chun Yeowun ended up being pushed back around 10 metres in the air. He then looked at Sayogi with narrowed eyes.

"Blood Killing Body."

It wasn't the muscle.

It was to awaken the stage, which can make the flow of blood filled with evil intent.

The reason why Chun Yeowun continued to hit the man and enrage him was to see the full and complete form.

Swosh!

The land which was touched by the red mist melted.

Sayogi, who was fully transformed, spread out his arms and the invisible evil intent of blood energy spread like wings.

His body floated up, and looking at Chun Yeowun, he said,

"I will kill you for sure."

He spoke in a voice as if he had regained his composure.

He looked at Chun Yeowun, at the Murim people and then at Hu Bong.

"Everyone will die. All of you will die!"

As if he had been consumed by the karma of life and death.

According to the tradition, the Heavenly Killing Star, who reaches the full form, wouldn't stop killing until everything is annihilated.

"I will kill you all!"

Phat!

Sayogi flew for Chun Yeowun.

Scared at the evil intent, Hu Bong yelled.

"Lord!"

He wouldn't normally worry, but it seemed like this man managed to change into something which he couldn't deal with anymore.

However, Chun Yeowun raised his lips into a smile and held out his sword.

At that moment,

"Kuak!"

Sayogi, who was approaching him, suddenly grabbed his heart and stopped.

A Heart Sword embedded into the heart.

Sting! Sting!

Sayogi trembled and coughed up blood.

He tried to push out the Heart Sword.

"It would be better if you don't do that."

"Cough!"

As soon as Chun Yeowun said it, Sayogi gushed out blood again.

"The sword I prepared to kill you cannot be taken out with your power."

Swosh!

Chun Yeowun raised his hand upwards, and four black invisible swords appeared.

When he reached out his hand, all four of them rushed for Sayogi with great speed.

Puck!

"Ack!"

Sayogi's body fell to the floor as the invisible sword stuck to his arms and legs.

Thud!

Unable to understand, he mumbled.

"H-How did you break through the blood po…"

Having felt the pain due to the Heart sword, it seemed like he regained some of his sanity.

The armour on the body, a perfect weapon and shield to manipulate.

And the blood points, which were sealed to stop his killing intent, were pierced.

Shh!

Chun Yeowun came ahead of him and said,

"You seem to be back to yourself."

Sayogi was shocked at those words.

"Just what did you… ack!"

The pain in his heart was too much to ignore. The Heart Sword seemed to rip through his heart.

If it wasn't for the resilience of the Heavenly Killing Star, the man might have died.

"Does your grandfather know that you are the Heavenly Killing Star? And that you turn completely under its control?"

Sayogi nodded as it felt meaningless to hide it anymore.

'Other than my grandfather, for such a monster to exist!'

It was shocking.

After his grandfather, this man was the first one to make him calm down.

'Why did I come back? Was it… because of this energy invading my body?'

He looked at the black invisible swords in his arms and legs.

The ferocious chaotic dark energy flowing around and suppressing it.

Sayogi's red eyes flickered.

'This new energy is suppressing that intent?'

Sayogi looked at Chun Yeowun. This man was a huge barrier that he could never think of surpassing.

He was enraged that he lost to this man even after completely turning into the Heavenly Killing Star.

Sayogi, confessed

"Cough… cough… I lost."

Sayogi looked down without another word.

Chun Yeowun didn't understand what the man was thinking, and then he continued.

"Please take me in as a disciple!"

"Disciple?"

Chun Yeowun frowned as he never expected the word of a disciple to come out of his mouth.

Until a second ago, he was the guy who asked for a duel and wanted to kill him.

"Teach me about this sword."

Sayogi glanced at the black invisible swords in his arms and legs. He was talking about Sky Demon Energy.

"You are seeking instructions from the enemy? You are a funny one."

"Right now… I know well that I cannot defeat you with my current strength."

Chun Yeowun looked at the man who still seemed to want to try and fight him.

"You have quite a filthy purpose."

"I… I will go beyond this!"

"…"

"You know that there is no one who is a match for you. There is nothing more pitiful than a strong man with no opponent."

Sayogi said it with serious eyes.

At that sincerity, Chun Yeowun chuckled. It was the first time that someone had said such things to him.

"I should raise someone with my hands knowing he is aiming for my neck?"

At those words, Sayogi smiled boldly, thinking his words worked.

"You will never regret this!"

Chun Yeowun looked down and smiled.

And then,

Puck!

'!?'

The Sky Demon Sword was thrust into his chest.

Sayogi put an expression which said he couldn't understand this.

"T-take me… as… a… disciple… of…"

Chun Yeowun looked down with a cold expression.

"You seem to have read too many novels."

"Cough… cough…"

"Well, don't be too disappointed. Since I am accepting you. As a Ghost."

Shhh!

The blue-colored energy spread out of the sword and into Sayogi's body.

Life was quickly sucked out and the body turned white. Looking at that, Chun Yeowun smiled and mumbled.

"Blood Killing body and Ghost… a good match."

CHAPTER 136
HEAVENLY KILLING STAR (3)

'M-My body doesn't feel strong… '

As his vitality was rapidly drained, Sayogi lost consciousness.

And Chun Yeowun said,

"Does anyone other than your grandfather know you are the Heavenly Killing Star?"

Why bother asking such a question to a dying person? Well, It would unconsciously make Sayogi remember people.

An old book he read said: It is said to be a sign of apocalypse because Karma is nothing but nature.

However, while the vitality was being sucked. Something unexpected happened

'What is this?'

The blood which had turned stiff and the body which had paled out, were turning back to the original state.

'The Ghost qi doesn't work?'

It seemed like something similar to those demons was happening.

Except for their cores, the demons had nothing else in their bodies, so Chun Yeowun's plan didn't make it.

However, Sayogi was a human.

'Should I stop?'

Strangely, in the demons, the Ghost qi didn't move inside.

However, it was able to enter Sayogi's body.

Shhhh!

At that moment, Sayogi's eyes were back to normal. However, his two eyes which were dyed in red had a blue tinge in them now.

Seeing how ridiculous it was, Chun Yeowun said,

"You can handle ghost qi? You aren't normal."

"…"

Sayogi looked at Chun Yeowun without answering.

He looked at him blankly, like he had no emotions and something felt rather strange about him.

The expression of a god looking at its master.

'This one.'

Just to check, Chun Yeowun said,

"Rise."

And Sayogi got up the moment the words fell.

However, his movements were halted because of the black invisible swords lodged into his arms and legs, so Chun Yeowun removed them.

Shhh!

Sayogi looked at him and got up.

Carefully watching that, Chun Yeowun exclaimed.

"Ha… how could something like this happen?"

The eerie energy of the Ghost qi could be felt from Sayogi.

Originally, he had to make this man a ghost, but surprisingly, he was a ghost with a physical body.

"Hand."

At Chun Yeowun's words, Sayogi held out both his hands.

And this time, like he gave orders to Ghosts, Chun Yeowun commanded in his mind.

'Do some flips.'

Phat!

Sayogi jumped and turned. It seemed like even when the order wasn't given directly through the mouth, the loyal dog was listening well.

'Can it unfold in this state? Raise the Blood Kill Body.'

The blue eyes turned purple. It was as if his actual killing intent blood mixed with Ghost qi.

Woong!

And a purple mist began to rise from Sayogi's body. An eerie and creepy killing intent rose at the same time.

'Take it back.'

And once the command fell, the energy was back to normal.

Puzzled by this strange phenomenon, Chun Yeowun approached and looked at the pulse to check what had happened.

'...no way.'

Chun Yeowun who sensed the condition of the body was amazed.

In fact, the Ghost qi and the Blood Kill energy were merged and coexisting inside one body.

As a result, he was moving under the control of Chun Yeowun, but there was another peculiarity.

'Doesn't seem to be alive.'

It was clear that the body was back to its normal state, but it didn't seem to have any vitality left.

Vitality is said to be a subtle energy in all beings, especially in human beings.

However, Sayogi seemed lifeless.

Shh!

Chun Yeowun put his finger to Sayogi's nose, and didn't feel any breathing.

'This is really weird.'

It was safe to say that two different energies were in one body, making it difficult to determine whether it was alive or dead.

'The Ghost qi takes away the body's vitality. However, the Blood Kill energy gives life to this one body only, and those two have turned into one.'

Chun Yeowun pondered and finally came to that conclusion. Perhaps that was all.

'Well, this is interesting.'

In the end, unintentionally, he managed to obtain a loyal and faithful slave who was better than a Ghost.

And having a body makes a lot of difference. Ghosts were something he could use normally, but using this human body wouldn't bring any doubts towards him.

'I am so lucky. Ah!'

An idea popped into Chun Yeowun. And as he reached out his hand, a black shadow shook, creating a passage.

'Go in there.'

At that, Sayogi trudged into the shadows. It looked normal, but it wasn't. Chun Yeowun took Hu Bong into the shadows once as a test, and unable to breathe within, he came out after a couple of seconds.

On the other hand, Sayogi, who was out of the shadows after a couple of minutes, seemed completely fine.

'Doesn't breathe, moves with my orders, and can be put into shadows.'

Which meant he could call for him whenever needed. Chun Yeowun placed his hand on Sayogi's forehead to confirm one thing.

And everything that Sayogi thought before his death, rushed to Chun Yeowun like a video.

A thatched place full of books lit by old kind of lamps, an old man with white hair and white beard.

The old man dressed in red had a face full of wrinkles, but could stand tall.

'Hm?'

The face in the memories looked similar to Sayogi.

'His grandfather?'

They resembled quite enough to believe that they were related. If this man had grown old, maybe that was how he would look.

Stroking Sayogi's head, the old man mumbled.

[Sleep well and deep.]

It seemed to be the last memory of the old man.

What the man was doing was sealing the points where the Blood Kill energy flowed and stunned the kid. And when Sayogi opened his eyes, no one was in the house.

[He seems to have pressed on those points again. It is good to get this done in advance.]

This was Sayogi speaking.

[where does grandpa go to each full moon after sealing the blood points?]

Sayogi, who was puzzled, soon laughed.

[Still, if grandpa is here I wouldn't be able to head out.]

Sayogi hurriedly packed his belongings, and then went to the warehouse to take out the weapons hanging on the wall and an iron box. That had to be the memory of Sayogi coming out of the Death Valley.

[Why am I here?]

Suddenly, it was Sayogi's monologue. It seemed like he regretted coming out of Death Valley.

And the memories continued.

Another face appeared. A handsome middle-aged man with square face, short hair and beard.

[Uncle Ark.]

This person called Uncle Ark had visited Sayogi's thatched house several times, and they have competed with each other as well. However, Chun Yeowun was shocked.

'This… the Fist of East God!'

The martial arts used by Sayogi was similar to the martial arts of East Challenger God, Ark Wui.

At the time when Chun Yeowun was in his own time, he was the best of the Five Great Warriors.

A man who was in the Changbai Mountains protecting his close friend.

Chun Yeowun assumed that he had no descendants or disciples, but that didn't seem to be the case.

Phat!

And the memory played till there.

The last thing in Sayogi's memories was the figure of the man called Uncle Ark and the feeling of regret.

'Hmm.'

Chun Yeowun felt like he had to meet the man in person, Sayogi's grandfather. There was a very high chance that he was the one who defeated Hagar. However, it was questionable why such a strong person raised this man in secret.

"Lord!"

Hu Hong's voice came from above.

Chun Yeowun was in a 20 metres hole dug into the ground. It seemed like the fight was done, and he was shocked why his Lord hadn't come out yet.

"I am coming."

Chun Yeowun, who put Sayogi in the shadow realm, climbed up.

"Are you fine? Lord?"

"I am fine."

"And him?"

"Well taken care of."

"Huh?"

Hu Bong had no idea what was being said.

In addition, he saw that Bi Mak-heon, Yu So-hwa, Im So-hye and the other members of the Cult were coming to see their vice-chairman.

He could see the Murim warriors and the Gate Keepers walking towards them as

well, judging that the situation was done.

The only person that didn't come was Seo Jang-ryeong. The man got his pride broken and was in huge shock from what he witnessed, so he didn't move to where Chun Yeowun stood.

Wheik!

"Woahh!"

All the Murim people cheered and whistled at Chun Yeowun like they were celebrating something, which made Yu So-hwa just shake her head.

"Let's be like the vice-chairman of the Yongchun group who has the best name ever!"

"Who thought I would have the chance to greet him?"

"I am very glad to have gotten his opportunity to meet the vice-chairman!"

All the Murim people were anxious to establish contact with Chun Yeowun.

Ever since the prison case, his reputation had risen, and it strengthened a lot after he solved the TRA issue.

Clash!

Chun Yeowun looked at those who were approaching and flashed the head off the dead Alpha Kaiju. Inside it, was a huge brilliantly shining core.

Unlike the other ones, this didn't have a shell.

It was because these dangerous entities which were named as TRA had been on the earth for a long time since their own gates vanished.

'It is amazing.'

This exuding amount of energy had to be called another rank. It was almost three times the energy of an S-class core.

If an S-class was known to be difficult to put a price on, then what would be the price

for this one.

'There is too much attention.'

Swosh!

Chun Yeowun put it into the shadow realm and decided to check it later when there was no one around.

"Uh?"

"The energy is gone."

The Murim people who sensed a vast energy from Chun Yeowun were puzzled at its disappearance.

It was the same with Bi Mak-heon who couldn't understand what happened. So Chun Yeowun relayed it to him through telepathy.

[Mak-heon.]

"Ah! My Lord!"

[I'll go first, so you take care of the rest and bring everyone back.]

Take care of the rest meant to handle the Murims and Gate Keepers.

It was so they wouldn't develop any bad relationships with people and would make the Sky Demon Order look great.

[I understand.]

As he heard the answer, Chun Yeowun said to Hu Bong.

"Hu Bong. You and Mak-heon."

"I refuse! Lord! I will serve you!"

Hu Bong didn't want to let go of Chun Yeowun even for a second.

"Is that so? Then come and hug me."

"Huh?"

When Chun Yeowun opened his arms, Hu Bong's face turned pale.

That posture, that posture meant that they were going to fly in the sky, and the pain of moving at Mach speed was too much for him.

Gulp!

Hu Bong gulped, hugged Chun Yeowun, and said very cautiously,

"Lord. Hehehe. You know… it isn't bad to fly a little slo…"

Swoosh!

Chun Yeowun took off.

He immediately went higher with the Nano suit wrapped around him and headed west.

Papang!

"Kuaaaal!"

Hu Bong's bright scream echoed in the night sky. And the Murims who watched it were stunned.

"What was that…"

"People aren't missiles to move that fas…"

Sichuan Province, Xinlong county.

A deep mountain valley about 20 km away from Xinlong County.

It had a different name now compared to the past.

In the past, it was called Bigol, a valley with very rough water flow and once entered, there would be thick forests.

"Lord. Is this the place?"

Hu Bong asked while pointing to a place covered in thick bushes.

Unlike the other places, a certain place had no grass around.

'If the place I saw in the memory was right, this had to be it.'

Obviously, looking at the bushes around it, it had to be the place.

A thatched house had to be there, but he couldn't find one.

"Hmm."

Chun Yeowun crossed the grassy area and touched the ground.

Dry soil.

'Feels different from the soils in the bushes.'

So just in case, Chun Yeowun waved his hand in the ground. Grey smoke like ashes began to appear.

Hu Bong, who saw that, said,

"Lord. It looks like it was burned."

Chun Yeowun nodded right away, agreeing to it.

As if feeling bad, Hu Bong mumbled that it was unfortunate.

"That was why we haven't been able to find any traces."

"No. This is good. I have something to check."

"Sorry?"

"get off this ground."

"Ah, okay!"

Hu Bong was puzzled but he walked back, and Chun Yeowun stretched out his right hand towards the empty ground and held out the black wrist guard.

A green light shone out of it. And a circular line was soon formed in the air, which Chun Yeowun swiped to the left.

Woong!

The green light moved around the empty field.

"Oh!"

It looked like a stereoscopic image.

In that video that showed as if time was running backwards, a pile of dirt was seen, and people in white clothes with shovels and masks were there too.

Each time they lifted the shovel, a pile of dirt was revealed all covered in ashes.

Then, the sparks soared from the ground covered in ashes, and the thatched house which had been crumbling was restored back to its original form.

CHAPTER 137
ODDITIES (1)

It was really strange. As if time was moving backwards in that area.

"Oh! My Lord is really wonderful!"

Hu Bong was mesmerized as he looked at the scene rewinding.

'It was worth it.'

This was the ability Chun Yeowun got from one of the demons he killed at Oshin office. And it was called Time Remind.

It had the ability to recall what once happened in a specific location. This ability to reproduce the events in that space in a three-dimensional image for a 24-hour gap was one of the most useful things Chun Yeowun achieved.

Most of the subordinates of Hagar were low-level demons, so their abilities were rather vague, but Chun Yeowun liked Time Remind.

Swoosh!

The thatched house, which was rewound, had returned to its normal shape. This time, Chun Yeowun turned his hand in the opposite direction for the time to pass, and someone appeared.

'Sayogi's grandfather.'

In the 3d image, an old man with white hair, white beard and dressed in red walked ahead. Hu Bong pointed to the man and asked.

"Lord. Is that him?"

"Yes."

The old man standing ahead of the front door had a strange expression and raised his hand.

People in white robes and masks rushed for the thatched house right away, each of them had a long gun which seemed unusual.

'Nano, what is that?'

[No information about the gun.]

Then, it had to be a new one or a self-made weapon. The masked men in white opened the door and entered the thatched house.

It was empty.

A fat man appeared next to the old man and said.

[Didn't you say that you sealed the raging blood within him?]

[I did.]

[But the GC-000 prototype is gone. Before we could even test.]

The old man's forehead wrinkled at the question. At that, the fat man stuttered and hurriedly tried to cover what he said.

[I had no intention of making you seem uncomfortable. I am just asking because there was no way that you would let that GC-000, which you have been managing for a long time, go missing.]

[Look.]

At the old man's low voice, the fat one responded very soldier-like.

[Yes.]

The old man grabbed the man's neck.

[Kuak!]

The two eyes of the old man, who grabbed the throat, were turning red.

Chun Yeowun looked at it closer.

'Those eyes are… '

The dark red blood-like eyes which Sayogi had when he wanted to slaughter everyone.

Chun Yeowun was in doubt. He couldn't be sure of this since a video wouldn't let him feel the energy, but this old man seemed suspicious for some reason.

'A Heavenly Killing Star raised another Heavenly Killing Star?'

If true, it couldn't be a simple coincidence. The old man spoke.

[You need to learn to control your mouth.]

[Kuak, yes… yes. I apologize.]

This old man was different from how he seemed in Sayogi's memories.

In the memories, this old man is kind and playful. However, not once had he shown such an intimidating feeling.

Tak!

The old man let go of the hand and his eyes turned back to normal as he said.

[In the end, I managed to find the material so I don't need to depend on him anymore.]

[Cough… cough… but we need to retrieve him. Wouldn't he be a ticking time bomb?]

At that, the old man smiled and said.

[Chuckle, if it is him, he would be dead set on turning the Murim into a mess. He couldn't have gotten far, so look for him.]

At those words, the fat man in glasses bit his lip. It was dissatisfying but he didn't try

speaking out as he was afraid of this old man.

[What if the material couldn't be gotten hold of, then the spare would be a waste, are you fine with it?]

[Don't be silly. I found a way to not move it, what do you plan on doing with such a risk without diagnosis?]

[…Alright. That side will fully preserve the power of the elderly.]

While paying attention, Chun Yeowun had a hard time understanding what they were talking about.

If Chun Yeowun was like this, could Hu Bong ever get anything into his brain?

Hu Bong just looked at the video and titled his head.

At first, he thought that it would be better to watch till the end.

[I have no reason to stay here anymore, so get rid of everything.]

[Yes.]

After saying those words, the old man disappeared.

It was the place he had lived in with his grandchild for a long time, but he said to get rid of it without a hint of regret. As the old man vanished, the men in white came out with flamethrowers.

The man in glasses mumbled.

[That monstrous old bastard missed the kid? As if I could laugh. He must have let him go because he developed affection after nurturing him for so long. Tch, how dare he!?]

The man seemed annoyed and gave orders to burn everything done.

'Ah!'

Chun Yeowun who watched till then, stopped it and rewinded it back.

After turning it a little back, the figure of the fat man trying to get away stopped.

Woong!

With his two fingers, he tried to enlarge the screen.

A small logo was engraved on the sunglasses.

[MS]

It was the logo of MS Group. In that brief moment, Chun Yeowun noticed it.

"Lord! Isn't that the mark of MS or something? No, those guys that couldn't be found anywhere."

"Hmm…"

Chun Yeowun nodded and stroked his chin with his hand. He never expected that this grandfather of Sayogi would be in contact with them.

At first, he only thought of finding one clue, and now that he found one, he felt rewinding it back for more, and watched the scene of the thatched house burning.

The house was covered with soil over it to hide the ashes.

'Why is this person affiliated with MS?'

He couldn't figure it out. The conversation seemed like there was a purpose behind it. However, it was difficult to understand as they didn't state it out. The only clue was that there was a GC-000 prototype, but he couldn't figure out what that meant.

'Prototype.'

[It means a trial with only core functions before commercialization.]

'Trial?'

The man in glasses spoke as if he was handling Sayogi, and what did it mean to retrieve him?

'If it was Sayogi's words and memories, only his grandfather and that uncle should know he exists… '

Which meant that Sayogi was unaware of this fact for many reasons.

Was it possible that he was deceived all his life? If that was the case, wasn't it the most horrible thing?

'…should I say it is pitiful?'

He died not knowing the truth behind the people around him. Well, maybe it was the best thing.

At least he didn't know about the other side of the man he considered his grandfather.

Flustered, Hu Bong asked.

"Lord, what are you going to do? Should we look around for a moment? Maybe someone could pop…"

"Wait."

"Huh?"

Chun Yeowun raised his hand, gestured for him to be silent and looked somewhere.

His eyes pierced through the forest like a hawk hunting down its prey.

About 400 meters away from there.

The top of a tree branch was so high that looking down would make one dizzy.

Two forms covered in the shadows of the branches were swaying on it, squatting with their knees bent.

The two men were looking at the same place.

The man with the hoarse voice on the left opened his mouth.

"Ark Young. Why are there two unidentified people in the place you mentioned? Without old man Cho?"

They were looking at Chun Yeowun and Hu Bong in the distance.

These people had excellent eyesight. The man called Ark Young shook his head.

"Elder Wang. I don't know either. It seems like something had happened to old man Cho. Sayogi, I can't even feel his energy."

"Is it true that the child was born with a Heavenly Killing Star like the old man said?"

"Right."

"Ugh, this is getting tough."

The one called elder Wang spoke to Ark Young in a low voice.

"I am sorry. I was too late in accepting your request for help."

"No. I owed one to the old man, so I came here, prepared to hear what he wanted to say. It looks like we came at a bad timing. What should we do?"

"They seem related. We should catch them and interrogate them…"

Before he could even finish, Elder Wang yelled.

"Ark Young. Ahead!"

Ark Young looked and noticed that the two people ahead of the thatched house weren't there anymore.

Startle!

Ark Young hurriedly stretched out his fist to the branches which were covered ahead.

Pak!

A man with red hair appeared through there. Hu Bong.

"Why are you hiding there and watching?"

Hu Bong raised his fist with Fire qi and the two fists collided.

Wheik! Bang!

"Kuak!"

Ark Young's body bounced back, filled with heat.

It was the same with Hu Bong.

'He blocked my fist?'

The opponent must have been in a hurry to counter him, yet, he managed to hold his ground.

"Ark Young!"

Papak!

The man called elder Wang jumped out of the shadows and tried to help Ark Young who bounced back. Elder Wang was an old man.

Tak!

When the old man Wang lightly stroked his pal, the fire dug on the body creating the heat was discharged from Ark Young's body.

Wheik!

"T-thank you."

"Such an amazing person. Handling Fire qi. You aren't injured internally, right?"

"I am fine. I just couldn't respond to the flame because I was in haste."

"Right. However, I hid our presence as much as I could, I really didn't think he would

notice. Where is the other…”

"Behind."

'!?'

Elder Wang and Ark Young couldn't hide the shock at the voice which came from behind.

'Just when?'

In the case of Hu Bong, they managed to know the presence a minute before the attack.

However, despite being behind them, they couldn't notice his presence.

"You kept an eye over me like a rat."

An intimidating voice. This man behind seemed like a great warrior.

Pak!

Elder Wang hurriedly checked for injuries on Ark Young and turned back.

A pale white face, sharp-looking eyes and black suit.

Chun Yeowun.

At the same time, Elder Wang brought out his sword.

'This sword technique?'

Chun Yeowun's eyes lit up.

Woong!

Elder Wang swiftly aimed for Chun Yeowun's forehead.

However, Chun Yeowun caught it as he pinched it between his fingers.

Paj!

"Catch a sword?"

Elder Wang's eyes widened in surprise.

He was surprised that a man caught a sword unfolding a technique with bare hands.

The hand could have been cut if there was sword energy on the sword.

Chun Yeowun asked him.

"Old man. The sword technique you…"

Phat!

At that time, before Chun Yeowun could finish speaking, Elder Wang stretched out his left hand.

While the right hand was being moved, it was not possible to wield a technique with the other.

That too a completely different one.

'Right and Left swords?'

It was similar to what Chun Yeowun used to do, use both right and left swords with different techniques.

However, unlike the right one, which had to be dominant, right now, the left was natural and full of energy.

'This… '

Pak!

"No?"

Elder Wang was flustered. He didn't think this man could block the sudden attack coming in from the left side, which would usually make the opponent fluster.

Chun Yeowun said,

"Dual swords. I heard that the All Truth Clan had gone extinct a long time ago."

'!?'

Elder Wang's eyes fluttered at those words. There wasn't a single person in the Murim world who knew of the All Truth clan.

It was because the clan hadn't moved forward and went extinct ages ago.

Even in the time of Chun Yeowun, it was a legendary clan which only stayed in the records. It was natural to be shocked when such a young man could discover that by seeing the sword technique.

'Who the hell is he? What is the purpose of him being here? Ah? He is… '

As he was too worked up, he couldn't recognize him, but seeing up close now, this was a face he had seen several times during the news of judicial prison.

'Chun Mu-seong the vice-chairman of Yongchun group? Why is there a Demonic Cult member here?'

Chun Yeowun asked.

"It doesn't matter what you do. You people. What relationship do you have with the MS Group?"

Chun Yeowun thought that these people had something to hide as they were hiding in the bushes and watching them.

"Are you going to erase us?"

At Chun Yeowun's question, Elder Wang frowned.

And responded.

"Young warrior of Demonic Cult. Don't think that since you have recently gained reputation, you could run wildly without knowing how wide the world is."

Elder Wang raised the energy. He was a warrior of one hundred and ninety years old.

Although he was shocked by Chun Yeowun, he didn't think he would lose to him.

"There are many unknown and oddities about Murim."

Woong!

And he kept raising it. As Chun Yeowun was holding the sword with his hand, it was a battle of internal energy.

"Young master, let's have that cheekiness of yours kneel…"

Tremble!

Elder Wang, who tried to make Chun Yeowun kneel, couldn't hide his shock.

His face turned red. It felt like the veins in his arms were about to burst.

'Ah no, what kind of internal energy… '

It wasn't just that.

Crack!

"Ackkkk!"

Chun Yeowun gave strength and bent the man's finger as he asked.

"Who is the oddity? Descendant of the All Truth clan?"

"Kuaaak!"

"Kneel."

Tremble! Thud!

"Kuak!"

Elder Wang, who was trying to endure it with all his might, was forced to kneel.

And the floor around him cracked.

The knees scraped and blood oozed out. His stomach trembled in pain.

At that moment, Chun Yeowun was ready to punch.

Papapak!

"Stop! Release Elder Wang right now!"

Ark Young, who was dealing with Hu Bong, rushed for Elder Wang.

Chun Yeowun, who saw him coming, smiled, lifted his hand and made it into a fist.

Paaaa!

The sound of something breaking.

The space where the fist touched seemed like a storm would rage and shape everything.

The sight which made Ark Young puzzled.

'No, that fist?'

The fist unfolded by Chun Yeowun was the unification of energy which was used by Ark Wui.

CHAPTER 138
ODDITIES (2)

Sichuan's Ark family.

A prestigious warrior family that shook the entire Murim world once upon a time. However, at one point, they disappeared from the memory of every single warrior.

And Ark Young was a descendant of the famous Ark family. On the outside, he seemed middle-aged, but he was actually 119 years old.

Which meant he lived a long time, but even for him, this was surprising.

Kwakwakwang!

A part of the forest, which was covered with thick greenery, was blown away.

In the midst of the fan-shaped destruction, he stood with crossed arms crossed and ragged clothes.

"Kuck!"

Blood came out of his mouth.

'I blocked it but… '

He couldn't fully block it. The defense he tried to use was impenetrable, but even that was pierced.

The space shook like a raging storm.

The unification of energy… the legend…

In disbelief, Ark Young said.

"You… how did you know of the techniques of the Ark family?"

Chun Yeowun responded.

“For a descendant of the East God, you are so weak.”

“East God?”

Ark Young’s eyes fluttered.

‘How did he come to know of that name?’

Among the ancestors, there was only one person who had the name of East God and was pretty famous too.

It was Ark Wui, the 8th generation member, who was the most prominent and proficient warrior.

In the records of the Murim, it was said that Ark Wui, who was famous for a long time as a member of the Five Great Warriors, had one day disappeared.

Shhh!

Chun Yeowun, who held onto Elder Wang’s finger, suddenly appeared ahead.

“Ach!”

Startled, Ark Young tried to hit him.

The fist made of the essence of energy and 10 level power within.

It was a one-shot kill. However,

Pak!

Chun Yeowun grabbed it.

“Not yet!”

Ark Young’s hand was twisted. The fist he used was the Wind God’s Fist, which should have taken down the opponent at once, but wouldn’t work if the opponent was stronger.

Crack!

"Kuaak!"

Ark Young's arm, which was twisted, soon dislocated and dropped.

"Stupid too."

Chun Yeowun seemed disappointed. And that made Ark Young feel absurd.

'How can someone who looks so young have such energy?'

In general, with body transformation after enlightenment, finding out the age was difficult.

But there was one way to guess.

Tooth.

In case a tooth was pulled out and the color was checked, one could guess the age, but Chun Yeowun's teeth were pure white.

"Chun Mu-seong. What are you…"

Crack!

"Ack!"

Thud!

When Chun Yeowun added more power, Ark Young's knee bent down, and his arm was twisted.

"I will be the one asking questions."

"Kuak."

"What is your relationship with the MS Group?"

"MS?"

Ark Young seemed confused at the question.

“Pretending not to know?”

“I have no idea what you are talking about. Isn’t MS Group a company which disappeared a long time ago?”

That was what Ark Young remembered. He remembered it to be a company of tech and military development.

Chun Yeoeun looked at that and said,

‘What is the possibility of a lie?’

[Considering the changes in the facial muscles, including the pupil contractions, it is less than 5% likely to be a lie.]

Nano’s ability to detect lies.

It wasn’t 100% accurate as it was based on science, but it was almost 80-90% accurate.

Chun Yeowun asked.

“Then why were you wandering around here?”

At that, Ark Young responded.

“That is what I want to ask. The Vice-chairman of Yongchun is… no, Demonic Cult…”

Grab!

“Kuak!”

“Demonic Cult?”

‘Ah… ’

Ark Young, who noticed what he said, changed his words.

“I-isn't it strange that you, a member of the Sky Demon Order, has come to such a remote place?”

At that, Chun Yeowun responded.

“Heavenly Killing Star.”

‘!?’

At the mention of that, Ark Young went stiff.

‘How did this person come to know?’

It was a secret.

Ark Young’s face, which gave out the hints, tried to cover it.

“What are you trying to say?”

So awkward.

“You are horrible at lying. You wouldn’t say that Sayogi isn’t the Heavenly Killing star now, right?”

“You know Sayogi?”

“I ran into him.”

“No… you met Sayogi outside this place?”

“Yes.”

At that, Ark Young sighed. He occasionally told Sayogi about the outside Murim world, but he didn’t think he would leave.

He just talked about it because he didn’t want the man to feel suffocated in the forest, but it seemed like a lot had happened.

“Sigh… I must be out of it.”

‘That happened?’

Having seen Sayogi’s memories, Chun Yeowun knew that he walked out willingly.

Chun Yeowun asked.

“Did you let him go even after knowing he is the Heavenly Killing Star?”

“Ah! I didn’t! If that was the case, I would have trapped the man here forever.”

“Forever?”

“…Sayogi lived for nearly 90 years. He’s old, but he is just a kid who knows nothing.”

Chun Yeowun nodded, agreeing to it. He got that when he battled with the man. Ark Young continued to speak.

“Mr. Cho and I did our best to help Sayogi overcome the situation. Please don’t misunderstand.”

“So the problem of Heavenly Killing Star can be overcome?”

Chun Yeowun, who was curious about the Heavenly Killing Star, had looked through ancient books.

However, all of them said that the slaughter couldn’t be stopped as it was simple karma. It was said that the killing was done for the sake of the other living beings.

At Chun Yeowun’s question, Ark Young spoke in a loud voice.

“It can be overcome! Actually, there are cases of overcoming…”

“Are you talking about the old man? Sayogi’s grandfather.”

“H-How did you know?”

Ark Young couldn’t hide his shock. He wasn’t sure how far Chun Yeowun knew the truth. So he decided to be upfront.

“If you know the old man, you must know that Heavenly Killing Star’s Blood Kill

energy can be stopped."

"Don't know."

"What?"

"You call that old man Mr. Cho?"

'Shit!'

Ark Young realized that the man knew nothing.

And as far as the old man's existence is concerned, even in 'that place', not many could know about him.

Unknowingly he said the name out.

As he was shocked, Chun Yeowun asked.

"Do you really think that old man managed to overcome it?"

"…what are you trying to say?"

"Why are you so sure?"

At that, Ark Young turned furious.

"Mr. Cho has never committed an act of killing till now. If that had happened, not just the Murim world, everyone would have been destroyed."

"You have a strong belief in him."

"I am a witness. Mr. Cho and Sayogi never left this place till now. Occasionally I would come by to bring clothes and other necessities."

Chun Yeowun looked at Ark Young. It didn't seem like he was lying, but there was one problem.

"So close yet you don't know anything."

“What?”

“Bring that old man and follow me.”

“?”

Where Chun Yeowun pointed was the place where Elder Wang fainted.

“You should know better that you can’t run away, right?”

At those words, Ark Young’s expression darkened. He couldn’t escape while holding an unconscious man in his arms.

The red-haired man was also strong.

Chun Yeowun walked to where the thatched house was.

It was now empty.

They didn’t realize it from a distance, but everything was really gone.

‘What the hell happened with Mr. Cho?’

At Ark Young’s ignorance, Chun Yeowun used the Time Remind power and showed what happened.

Seeing that, Ark Wui couldn’t hide his shock.

“This… just how…”

These were things he didn’t know. He didn’t know that Mr. Cho interacted with other people.

He never expected the man to have a hidden duality within him.

“Know what they are saying?”

Ark Young shook his head. It was difficult for him to understand what they were

talking about.

What was certain was that the old man had Sayogi with him for a purpose and now there was no more need for him.

“Ah!”

Ark Young suddenly remembered something.

“What? Did you remember something?”

“…the problem just turned more severe.”

“Problem?”

“Mr. Cho… must not leave this place because of the oath.”

“Now what is that?”

Ark Young, who wasn’t sure what to do, looked at Chun Yeowun and then said,

“You might know that Mr. Cho is also a Heavenly Killing Star. He overcame it, but not many believed it. So, in front of everyone, Mr. Cho made an oath to hide himself in Death Valley for the rest of his life.”

“You said you believed him, now what is this?”

At Chun Yeowun’s sarcastic question, Ark Young said,

“What? Just like there are those who trust him like me, there are those who don’t.”

Chun Yeowun asked,

“You keep saying it, so who else apart from you and h…”

“Uhhhhh.”

“Ah! Elder Wang!”

Coincidentally, Eder Wang, who passed out, woke up. Even though he had an injured

arm, Ark Young rushed to the man to check his condition.

'Hmm.'

If Chun Yeowun's guess was correct, that person is a descendant of the All Truth clan.

But that man didn't exist in Sayogi's memories.

"Why did you bring him? Does he know that Sayogi is the Heavenly Killing Star?"

When Chun Yeowun asked in a tone of doubt, Ark Young responded.

"Elder Wang was here to help Sayogi."

"help?"

"There is a technique which corrects the raging evil intent in the All Truth clan's cultivation. He came over to help the man."

That was the purpose Ark Young brought him alone. He felt sorry for Sayogi, who was imprisoned all his life and asked Elder Wang to help the man.

'He was the only one who accepted it.'

Ark Young felt grateful for that person.

Chun Yeowun, who looked at the two, commented,

"That is quite strange."

"What?"

"I am told that he had been imprisoned here for 90 years, but only now the person comes to teach the cultivation method?"

At those words, Ark Young turned defensive.

"It isn't an easy thing. And the eyes of people in the opposition and Sayogi…"

Tak!

At that time, Elder Wang put his hand on Ark Young's shoulder and said.

"Ark Young… I am sorry. It wasn't because I didn't trust you."

"Elder Wang… what are you saying?"

Ark Young couldn't understand what was being told.

Chun Yeowun shook his head as he spouted,

"The scent which comes from the old man, can't you smell it?"

"Scent?"

Ark Young looked at Elder Wang. He couldn't smell anything. However, Elder Wang had a perplexed expression.

'He is speaking of the Thousand Miles Chase Scent?'

It was a tracking scent made in a place called Amhyang, which is known to be a legendary Murim place.

It is a scent that can literally track people from thousands of miles away, but it couldn't be detected by humans.

Only those who have taken a special medication can take it.

"Elder Wang…"

Ark Young suddenly felt something was bad. However, something struck his mind.

'This… '

Numerous martial arts warriors were secretly approaching the place. No matter how much the presence was hidden, the people who were inferior in level could be noticed from a distance.

Approaching secretly and surrounding the place they were at.

A siege.

Elder Wang spoke to Chun Yeowun.

“Cough… Cough… Chun Mu-seong. I don’t know how you sniffed out the scent, but it is too late. At least the strongest elders must have made their way here.”

“Hmm.”

“About the disappeared Heavenly Killing Star and all, I am going to tell everything.”

At that, Ark Young hurriedly said,

“Elder Wang, there seems to be some kind of mistake…”

Chun Yeowun interrupted him and said,

“It seems like he is on the other side. Seeing that three hundred and fifty people came, it seems like they wanted to kill the Heavenly Killing Star.”

‘!?’

Ark Young and Elder Wang were both shocked.

Understanding the siege was one thing, but pinpointing the exact number of people was impossible. What they were feeling couldn’t be described.

‘A person with such good sense knew of the siege but didn’t run away, why? Why… no!’

Elder Wang’s eyes widened.

“Slow. I was getting tired of waiting.”

“What?”

“Let’s move on this side first.”

Chun Yeowun moved slightly away from them and held out his right hand. The black wrist guard disassembled and turned into the Sky Demon Sword.

Chachacha!

Chun Yeowun grabbed the sword and pushed it to the ground.

Puck!

They looked to see what he was doing and noticed a blue light from the sword entering the ground.

Chun Yeowun mumbled,

“Come out.”

As soon as the words fell, opaque auras began to rise one after another.

Shrek! Shrek! Shrek!

Ghosts.

“Huh?”

“G-ghosts?”

Elder Wang was shocked upon seeing the Ghosts.

“This… is this…”

The appearance of so many ghosts would need another word than terrifying.

When they filled around, a terrifying coldness spread out and Chun Yeowun gave the orders.

“All of them.”

Shhhh!

And with those short words, the Ghosts scattered all over the place passing through trees and bushes without hesitation. At the terrifying sight, Elder Wang was dumbfounded.

“How, how can a human summon ghosts?”

CHAPTER 139
ODDITIES (3)

The horde of countless black clothed men moving fast.

Three of them were at the forefront.

An old man with long grey hair was walking across the valley's bushes. His eyes were closed.

On the other side was a bald old man wearing a tank top showing off his muscles and unsuitable for his age.

The other old man with the sunglasses and the fluttering coat was trodding on the branch at a similar speed as the other two.

The old man with sunglasses was Yang Hon-cheong.

He was the heir to the Yang Sword Emperor clan. He was a person who boasted elegance and had the softest swordsmanship.

"Has to be Elder Cho. Seems like Elder Wang is injured. Huh."

At those words, the muscular older man said,

"Right. Seeing how his energy suddenly dropped. Ugh, that is why I warned him not to move until we arrived."

The loud voice matched the appearance.

He was the 13th generation descendant of Mount Ho, Ho Cheol-woo, which was once called as King of Mountains for over 800 years, and had amazing power to wield the two huge axes on his back.

For the past hundred and seventy years, he devoted his whole life to learning and managed to attain enlightenment.

With a frown, Yang Hon-cheong said,

“I thought that since he is old, he wouldn’t last long in front of them, but he seems to be fine.”

“Maybe that Sayogi is a young one. Haha, no matter what anyone says, he’s a Heavenly Killing Star.”

For them, a hundred-year-old person was still young. Yang Hon-cheong clicked his tongue.

“Tch tch. Let’s say goodbye. Two of them, two Heavenly Killing Stars being killed as soon as we arrive. Hhhh.”

The old man with long white hair, who didn’t speak much, opened his mouth,

“Be quiet now. Everyone is coming.”

“Hmm. I see. Elder Go.”

“Hehehe.”

It showed that this old man held the highest position of the three. The white-haired man was Go Ju-ryeong.

They were the three Elders, the ones in the highest level. And Go Ju-ryeong was the strongest.

‘Hmm.’

However, one thing made him curious. With his senses, he could certainly feel one person’s energy in addition to the two familiar energies.

‘It can’t be just one person on the other side.’

Thus, he made two assumptions.

Maybe that old man who had been in that house had become so strong that he couldn’t even feel his energy.

‘If it is that monstrous old man, everyone will have a hard time. There will be no one who can defeat him.’

Now, they brought in such a huge force assuming the old man had turned stronger.

Two of the four Elders on either side. He himself, a top-three Elder, and another three elders moving in different directions.

Other than that, there were also elite warriors trained in martial arts under guidance. It was an effort to fight the great monster who had once defeated hundred and eight warriors.

‘At this level, that old man can be subdued. And then… ’

Jo Ju-ryeong touched his closed eye. And then heard the voice from someone behind.

“Master Go. They came, but I promise you. Please give me a chance to compete with Sayogi first.”

A confident voice. Go Ju-ryeong turned his head to see a handsome man with curly hair and grey uniform, who seemed to be in his mid-forties.

“Hehehe, you. You seem fully committed.”

Ho cheol-woo praised the man.

The curly-haired man was called Baek Hyang.

He was the next candidate for the head of the Green Forest clan and chosen by the Three Elders. Yang Ho-cheong smiled and answered,

“Actually, I am more curious about the battle between the Heavenly Body and the Heavenly Killing Star.”

Surprisingly, Baek Hyang had a Heavenly Body which came once in a thousand years.

Unlike the high-risk bodies, he had the optimal one to learn martial arts.

“I will not disappoint the masters!”

'He grew up well.'

Go Ju-ryeong smiled while looking at the confident man.

He was the one who found this man. Originally, he wanted to make him his own disciple, but then the man was taught by everyone thinking that he would be the best candidate as the head with the Heavenly Body.

"Are you confident?"

"This a battle between two of the heavens which were sent down, I won't be careless."

The three of them were satisfied with it.

"Kuahaha, how is he so pretty despite saying such words?"

"I know."

Go Ju-ryeong nodded his head. Anyway, they brought him here to let him gain practical experience as a candidate.

"Good. Will give you the first chance…"

Creep!

At that moment, all three Elders stopped moving at the same time. Baek Hyang too.

"Master. What is that gloomy energy…"

A gloomy energy which they hadn't felt until they stepped into that place. It was growing fast and they couldn't figure out what it was.

Yang Hon-cheong took off his sunglasses and frowned.

"Elder Go. Isn't that weird energy coming from the Heavenly Killing Star?"

At that, Go Ju-ryeong shook his head.

"No. That energy is rather… evil."

It was then.

A scream.

“Kuaaak!”

Hearing the scream, Ho Cheol-woo urgently said,

“Seemed like Elder Jo. Let’s go in the scream’s direction.”

“Ackk!”

As soon they thought that, a scream came from another direction.

Go Ju-ryeong clicked his tongue and complained,

“Tch Tch, looks like Cho and Sayogi split into two. It seems like they decided that they would be in trouble if we all gathered. He is old too. Such a…”

“Ack!”

Before he could even finish speaking. Another scream came. This time it was in the northwest direction.

Ko Ju-ryong looked at the place, unable to understand.

“Kuaaak!”

“Ackk!”

“W-what is this? Acuk!”

The screams kept coming from all directions. And not a single person knew what it was.

It wasn’t like they were here to kill the two men, rather it felt like they were trapped within a war.

“What is all this?”

“Do you know anything about this?”

Screams all around meant a huge problem.

Go Ju-ryeong frowned and mumbled,

“What the hell are the other Elders doing?”

“Master! Look over there!”

At that moment, Baek Hyang, who was in front of them, pointed to a creepy opaque thing.

Beings which were coming out from within the trees and bushes.

Ghosts.

“G-Ghosts!”

“No. What kind of ghosts would come in broad daylight?”

All the warriors couldn’t hide their shock.

The Ghosts flew here and there with gloomy energy leaving behind a white haze on the ground.

Even the Elders who lived for so long, went stiff.

However, Go Ju-ryeong regained his thoughts.

“Everyone, calm down! How could Ghosts even exist? It must be some weird thing that old man did! Charge!”

“Y-yes!”

At those words, the warriors rushed towards the Ghosts.

Surprisingly, these Ghosts knew how to perform martial arts.

“Huh? A Ghost which knows martial arts?”

“Isn’t that the Plum Blossom Sword technique of Mount Hua?”

When the Ghosts began to unfold martial arts, people fell into chaos. They had no idea what these were.

However, it was certain that this was caused to trample on their plan.

“That old man Cho!”

Ho cheol-woo couldn’t hold back his anger. He took the giant axe he was wearing on his back and hit the Ghosts.

Swish!

The axe pierced through the bodies of several Ghosts and came back to him.

Pssss!

The Ghosts which were hit disappeared like they didn’t exist.

“Have you all seen that? They die too! Don’t be afraid!”

“Oh! Kill them!”

“We can do it!”

“Woah!”

Once the morale grew, the warriors went for the Ghosts. If it was something that could be killed, then they didn’t have to worry about anything.

Wheik!

Suddenly, a huge pillar of flame rose from the bushes in a certain direction.

Shocked, Yang Hon-cheong said,

“That is where Elder Seo and Elder Kang are.”

Elder Seo and Elder Kang were in the top-five Elders.

There was something unusual about the pillar of fire that soared. Yang Hon-cheong said to Go Ju-ryeong,

“Looks like the old man is over there.”

“It seems like that group there has failed…”

Goo…

The moment Ko Ju-ryong was speaking, Yang Hon-cheong turned his head.

“E-eikkk!”

He was at a loss for words. It was a Ghost in the form of a giant 30- metre-tall monster.

Everyone was shocked at the enormous size, which was nothing like a Ghost.

“What the…”

And when the giant opened the mouth. A blue light beam was shot from it.

Swosh!

“A-avoid it!”

“Ackkkk!”

Kwakwakwakwang!

The Elders and the others spread out immediately. The ground was dug in a straight line where the beam passed. What was unusual was that the ground turned white.

“Ack.”

“B-body is… ’

The bodies of the warriors, who couldn’t avoid it, fell down and turned white.

Even their eyes were white, as if life was sucked out of them.

“Where did this monster come from!”

Ho cheol-woo bounced up like a spring despite his muscular body and tried to smash the monster with the axes right in the head. The monster’s face was about to be cut down by the energy which extended out.

Right then.

Pak!

“Ugh?”

Ho Cheol-woo couldn’t hold his shock. Someone grabbed the two axes he swung with all his might.

A white face, black suit and sharp-looking eyes. It was Chun Yeowun.

“Sorry, but that is a bit dangerous. You see, he is a hard-to-find thing.”

“You, how can you hold sword energy with bare hands?”

That was the reason HO Cheol-woo was shocked. This man managed to hold both the axes as if they were nothing.

Jjkkk!

And his sword energy was distorted.

‘What unbelievable energy.’

In other words, just how much internal energy did this young man have to not be bothered by the others?

Flustered, Yag Hon-cheong shouted,

“Chun Mu-seong? Demonic Cult?”

It was so loud in the news that no one could not know him.

Go Ju-ryeong, who heard it, was puzzled.

“Then why is he here?”

On the other hand, Baek Hyang liked it.

‘Is he the most famous Demonic Cult member in the current Murim?’

Because their clan never made an outside appearance, they didn’t make a name for themselves, so seeing Chun Yeowun interested him.

Unable to move the axe, Ho chul-woo shouted in anger.

“Are you a member of the Demonic Cult?”

Despite the time changing, he was the head of the Green Forest clan. And it was no exaggeration to say there was a time when they had a connection with the Sky Demon Order.

“Fine! If you like the axes that much, take it!”

Pung!

Ho Cheol-woo blew the axe into pieces. And the smashed fragments loaded with sword energy flew for Chun Yeowun’s face.

Swish!

When Chun Yeowun slightly waved his hand, the fragments scattered. Ho Cheol-woo stretched back his fist, gathered energy around it and swung it at Chun Yeowun’s chest.

Woong!

“Haaaaa!”

Pak!

“Ah?”

His fist with maximum power was caught, and Chun Yeowun didn’t even move a step back.

“Pretty rough fist.”

“This… you?”

“But you don’t seem to have much of a clue.”

“What?”

“You just swing your fist.”

As soon as he said those words, Chun Yeowun clenched his fist.

Biting his lip, Ho cheol-woo began to give more strength into his body. He was confident in his body’s strength.

“No use. I have go…”

Pak!

‘!?’

Ho Cheol-woo’s eyes widened as they were about to pop out.

“What was that?”

Crack!

“Kuaaak!”

Chun Yeowun clenched his fist and aimed for the chest which distorted the space.

At the same time, the strength which Ho Cheol-woo was so proud of, crumbled in vain and his heart sank in.

Pak! Kwakwakwang!

Ho Cheol-woo was thrown out, broke the ground below and shook his head.

Yang Hon-cheong was at a loss for words when one of the top-three Elders fell down so easily.

“H-How can this…”

Chun Yeowun was thought to be on the level of Five Great Warriors.

However, the Green Forest clan had abandoned the Murim levelling. They lived past human years and attained pure strength.

Yet, Ho Cheol-woo wasn’t an opponent for the young man.

‘He is just a member of the Demonic Cult?’

If such a person existed, the Demonic Cult would’ve never been defeated by the Murim Association.

So as Yang Hon-cheong was wondering who the man was, someone stepped ahead.

‘Baek Hyang!’

It was Baek Hyang.

‘Him?’

Baek Hyang’s eyes were twinkling.

Even after seeing one of his masters fall, he wanted to go and fight.

“Hyang, stop!”

Phat!

But he already left and moved towards Chun Yeowun with confidence.

‘Don’t worry. Master Yang. I surpassed you all a long time ago.’

He wanted to fight against Chun Yeowun, who is the most famous in current Murim. It was a good chance for him to check his level.

“It will be different now. Handle my sword! The strongest in the world!”

Baek Hyang grabbed his sword and struck with lightning-fast movement. The

moment to divide the mountains and seas.

A true level of swordsmanship for which everyone complimented him.

'Amazing. When did that child get to that level… '

Yang Hon-cheong's eyes widened. Baek Hyang seemed to have surpassed the three elders.

However,

Pak!

"Huh?"

With a single hand, Chun Yeowun stopped the sword.

Everyone thought that the body would be cut with the sword, but he managed to stop it with his bare hands.

At his shock, Chun Yeowun ridiculed,

"Well. Not much of a difference."

With that, Chun Yeowun brought his index finger close to his forehead. At the absurd pose of forehead flick, Baek Hyang yelled,

"Are you trying to pull my le…"

At that moment, Chun Yeowun's finger struck him.

Kwag!

"Ack!"

The pain felt as if a hammer had been used to hit him. Baek Hyang's body bounced back, but Chun Yeowun, with his swift movements, grabbed the neck.

Crack!

“Kuak!”

The neck vertebrae was broken because of the force at which the body was about to move and was caught.

If not for Chun Yeowun’s hand position, the man could have died.

However, the pain of being hit and grabbed by the throat couldn’t be endured.

“H-Hyang!”

Go Ju-ryeong couldn’t help but be shocked.

‘Such a monster is a mere member, just a member of the Demonic Cult?’

Chun Yeowun was known to the outside world as the Vice-chairman of the Yongchun Group.

Therefore, they all thought of him as a high-ranking member of an Elder.

Shocked and nervous, Go Ju-ryeong asked.

“W-what is your position?”

With his voice full of confidence and pride, Chun Yeowun said,

“Me? Chun Ma of the Great Sky Demon Order.”

CHAPTER 140
ODDITIES (4)

"Ch-Chun Ma!"

"What?"

Go Ju-ryeong and Yang Hon-cheong were shocked at the same time. They were the older generation of Murim who knew better than anyone else what Chun Ma meant.

Wasn't it a title that meant that this man was the most powerful force in the Demonic Cult?

'No way... there is a 3rd generation Chun Ma in the current Demonic Cult?'

Go Ju-ryeong looked at Chun Yeowun with trembling eyes. The elders who fought with him had suffered so much. It was their first time seeing such a monster.

'Ah!'

Go Ju-ryeong suddenly remembered a conversation he had with his lord.

[Leader! Why aren't we going out? With the Gate and all, the world is in a mess. Although we have turned our backs on the world, shouldn't we do something in such situations?]

[Elder. A real disaster will come soon.]

[Real disaster?]

[That is more dangerous compared to any other.]

[Are you saying that we should continue to stock up our strength for that? What could that disaster be?]

[The prophecy mentioned is coming to an end soon.]

[Prophecy?]

[Soon that calamity will appear. A demon that even the sky will fear. We need to prepare for him.]

[Demon… sky?]

[The world has enough power to deal with the current crisis. Don't worry. The world isn't as weak as you think.]

Contrary to his concerns, as the Leader of Green Forest, the world regained power and even Murims attained a name for themselves. Although the root cause hadn't been solved, mankind adapted to it.

'Fall from heaven… demon… Chun Ma. That was it. The disaster that the leader mentioned.'

He was convinced that this disaster the leader spoke about was Chun Ma.

Go Ju-ryeong's eyes turned sharp. When they were here to catch the Heavenly Killing Star, this man appeared.

[Kill the Heavenly Killing Star. And erase anything related to it.]

The order given by the Elder. It was an order to kill the Heavenly Killing Star.

'The mission has already failed. I'd rather run away somehow and let the leader know that Chun Ma has appeared. If Chun Ma joins hands with the Heavenly Killing Star, a greater disaster would come.'

It would turn out to be worse than the worst situation they feared. So Go Ju-ryeong sent a message to Yang Hon-cheong.

[Elder Yang. I'll stop him. Take the surviving warriors and go back to inform our leader!]

[Elder Go! What are you…]

[He has to be the Chun Ma mentioned in the prophecy.]

At that, Yang Hon-cheong's expression went stiff. He had forgotten about it as it happened 27 years back, but he remembered the conversation.

[Ah!]

And Go Ju-ryeong was right. This man had an amount of power they couldn't handle.

Moreover, seeing that he had the power to control Ghosts, it was even more of a disaster.

[Wait! Then you alone cannot hold him back.]

Yang Hon-cheong tried to help.

[You know my ability.]

Go Ju-ryeong pointed his finger at one of his closed eyes. Which made Yang Hon-cheong bite his lip. Elder Go was trying to show how determined he was to stop the man.

[I… I must tell you. I will wait for you, Elder Go. I want you to say it with your own mouth, that you stopped the prophecy.]

With a nervous face, Go Ju-ryeong smiled.

[Sigh…]

Shk!

"Huh?"

Even before the conversation was done, Chun Yeowun appeared in front of Go Ju-ryeong.

"Quite an interesting story you were telling. sky fearing something?"

'!?'

Go Ju-ryeong's eyes fluttered.

It was supposed to be an energy tone, but was the conversation heard?

'Who is this person?'

"Can you tell me what it means?"

Shhh!

Chun Yeowun stretched out his hand making Go Ju-ryeong move back.

Phat!

'Huh?'

Chun Yeowun frowned. He knew this man was stronger than the one he faced before, but he didn't think he could avoid Chun Yeowun's movements.

However, as soon as he tried to catch the man, he managed to avoid it.

Go Ju-ryeong, who moved back, yelled.

"Everyone out! Hurry up, Elder Yang!"

Yang Hon-cheong, who was bewildered at the situation, soon took out a stick from his sleeve and lifted it to the sky.

And when pressed, a firework went off in the sky.

Pak!

A signal to withdraw.

“Elder Yang, take care! Haah!”

Yang Hon-cheong pulled out the sword he was wearing on the waist and hurled it at Chun Yeowun. It was to stop him from moving.

Shhh!

At the same time, Yang Hon-cheong moved away.

Chak!

Chun Yeowun cut down the sword with sword energy, and the split sword flew to the side, cutting down trees until it fell.

"You are doing something useless. No one can run away."

Chun Yeowun was about to extend his sword at Yang Hon-cheong, but at that moment, Go Ju-ryeong's sword aimed for his forehead.

Shhh!

Interference in perfect timing. Chun Yeowun tried to cut down this new sword. At that time, Go Ju-ryeong suddenly changed the sword's path from head to thigh.

'This one?'

Chun Yeowun narrowed his eyes. He clearly saw it.

Right before he moved his sword, the old man unfolded the sword as if he knew what Chun Yeowun was doing.

'No… '

Without blocking the sword flying to the thigh, Chun Yeowun tried to aim for the throat of Go Ju-ryeong who could come close.

With that, he moved his sword.

Papapak!

At that, Go Ju-ryeong quickly spread light footwork and flew back.

Chun Yeowun's eyes shone.

'Indeed, he knows the future.'

He knew of the future before Chun Yeowun moved. He looked to see that the closed eye of the old man was open. A white light gleaming inside the pupil.

'It works. Even against a monster.'

Go Ju-ryeong smiled.

Contrary to what he feared, he realized that his ability was working properly. It was harnessed 7 years ago.

He woke up suffering from fever for three days and nights and after having pure core elixir, the ability came into existence.

"The ability to know the future 3 seconds ahead."

It might not seem like a huge deal, but it could be said to be the strongest ability against such monsters. Life and death was something that could happen with a single swipe of a sword.

To him, this ability was the same as knowing the future 30 minutes ahead.

'I might even be able to kill him.'

With his ability, he could find out the gap in the monster's movement and avoid being hit too, which meant he had a chance to end the bloody prophecy with his two hands.

Suddenly, he was dyed with confidence.

Chun Yeowun said,

"I don't know what you did, but you seem to be pre-reading my actions."

Go Ju-ryeong was shocked. This man guessed his ability roughly in just a few seconds. If the ability was figured out then how to deal with it could be figured out too.

"It is of no use…"

At that moment, Go Ju-ryeong's eyes shone as he looked into the future.

He could see in his mind what would happen in 3 seconds to help him respond.

[Kuak!]

Suddenly his heart was grabbed and he fell. He didn't even know what the attack was.

'How is that possible?'

He had no idea on how to avoid the attack. In that brief moment, it felt like his head was going to explode. Unable to hold back the restlessness which grew in him, he moved to the air.

Phat!

At that moment, something pierced his heart.

Pak!

"Ack!"

Go Ju-ryeong, who was soaring in great pain, fell to the ground.

And he held his chest as he fell to the ground, just like how he had seen in the vision.

"Heart Sword?"

"Ohoho. I guess you weren't stupid."

Heart Sword was embedded in the heart. The Heart Sword, the Sword of the Will couldn't be avoided even if he knew the future.

Unless he had the ability to run a few hundred meters in an instant.

Go Ju-ryeong shook his head.

"Kua… H-heavenly Master level?"

The legendary sword which can only be used by them. When he found that the level of the monster was something that people dreamed of, he was terrified.

'H-How can this be stopped?'

Just a moment ago, he thought he could kill Chun Yeowun, a false illusion. The monster in front of him wasn't something he could even have a chance of standing up to.

"Kuak!"

It was a situation where he should feel glad for stopping the monster for a second. All the Elders and warriors must have fled by now.

A white light shone in his eyes and he saw something again.

"W-what is this…"

The future.

Phat!

Chun Yeowun flew into the air.

As he floated up to a high place, he held out his hand and numerous Ice Swords appeared in the air.

It was astonishing to see the number of Ice Swords.

'No way!'

It was a sight that was more shocking than the sword lodged in his heart. Each of the Ice Swords was brilliant. And he wasn't the only one seeing it.

'W-what is that?'

Yang Hon-cheong, who had been working hard to escape, turned his head at the energy he felt from behind.

Only to be terrified.

'I… is this?'

He lost his senses. No matter how good the internal energy was, no warrior could handle so many swords.

Of course, a human couldn't, but Chun Yeowun was different.

He had Nano. The best partner.

Beep beep beep beep!

Chun Yeowun's eyes had augmented reality open within it, numerous X signs locked.

[Target Lock On. Activate the panel system.]

With Nano's voice confirming, the Ice swords moved out at their respective targets.

Swosh!

Sky Flash.

Chun Yeowun's absolute secret technique hit the fleeing warriors.

An empty thatched house.

There were people who were unable to move because of the internal energy. It was a descendant of Ark Wui, Ark Young and Elder Wang.

Unlike Ark Young, who was confused, Elder Wang was hoping to resolve this situation quickly.

'Control Ghosts… but that ability of Elders isn't that bad either.'

The Elders were confident enough to enter the Murim world and never lose face because of their ability.

They considered themselves to be on the same level as the Five Great Warriors.

'Ark Young… I am sorry.'

He felt bad for the man. He trusted only to get backstabbed. Still, he tried to defend Elder Wang.

Elder Mak had asked Elder Wang to deal with Ark Young too.

'He isn't a danger like the Heavenly Killing Star. Ark Young.'

All the Elder Wang could hear was the screams and roars from the fight outside. At some point, everything went silent. It seemed like everything ended.

Yet, 30 minutes passed without any news.

'Why is it this quiet?'

Shhh!

At that moment, he heard the sound of something walking.

'They must be here!'

Someone appeared in the bushes, Elder Wang looked to see who it was.

'No-way... '

Those who appeared weren't the Elders but Chun Yeowun and Hu Bong.

And in Hu Bong's hand were three hanging people.

'E-elders... '

They were Elder Yang, Elder Ko and Elder Ho. All died in a painful manner. What was unusual was that their faces were discolored.

'All were hurt?'

Ark Young bit his lip. He couldn't believe that such Elders were taken down.

"Okay!"

Thud!

Hu Bong dropped the bodies down in front of the two men. Elder Wang's eyes turned red in anger.

"Release them."

"Yes. Lord."

At Chun Yeowun's command, Hu Bong released the sealed blood points.

"You! "

Elder Wang tried to vent his anger at the death of his colleagues, whom he had known for a long time, but Chun Yeowun spoke ahead of him.

"How were these people even trying to kill the Heavenly Killing Star with their skills? Descendant of East God."

'!?'

Elder Wang went stiff at those words. He didn't think they would tell Chun Yeowun about his plan.

'Did the Elders tell him?'

They died and even gave information to the enemy. But that wasn't the problem.

In a trembling voice, Ark Young asked,

“…Elder Wang. Is that… the truth…?"

Chun Yeowun, who watched that, had a subtle smile.

CHAPTER 141
EUN JARIM (1)

The voice of Ark Young was filled with anger.

Bewildered, Elder Wang shook his head.

“I-it had to be done. Even Ark Young knows better than this, right?”

Normally, Ark Young would have been swayed, but he was already betrayed today.

If he hadn’t seen the video of Mr. Cho, he would have blindly believed everything.

‘Ah… ’

Ark Young felt confused. It felt like all the people he trusted were betraying him one after another.

Mr. Cho, who he thought was hiding in the mountains, was associated with an unknown organization and was a murderer. It was hard to believe.

“Would the Elders spill out the truth to him in the fear of death?”

Elder Wang tried to appease Ark Young as he looked at Chun Yeowun and said,

“Your words… aren’t entirely believable.”

At that, Chun Yeowun smiled.

“There is a place where the four of you were hiding, Kunlun Mountains.”

“H-How did you know?”

Both the men were surprised at it.

‘They really said that?’

Information which couldn't be known. Of course, Chun Yeowun got this by looking through the Ghost memories.

Either way, it was a decisive blow.

Elder Wang, who was convinced the cover was blown, decided to plead.

"I-I was going to let you go. I've known you for nearly a hundred years now, can't you believe me?"

Ark Young's eyes were filled with disappointment. Human hearts are truly deceitful.

Even though he believed in Ark Young for years, after knowing that he was involved in killing someone, he turned cold.

'How could this be… '

Nothing more could be said. He simply turned away his head.

"Ark Young!"

Ark Young could have resented the man, but he didn't. It was said that it was the last courtesy with the man he thought he was friends with.

Enraged, Elder Wang yelled at Chun Yeowun.

"You bastard! Trying to divide us…"

Grab!

"Um!"

Chun Yeowun grabbed his mouth. Elder Wang couldn't even resist it.

Chun Yeowun opened his mouth,

"I already know everything I wanted to know, which means there is no need to keep you alive."

"Ump! Ump!"

Chun Yeowun already had all the necessary information from the other three elders. What was strange was that they believed in prophecies.

A demon, which the sky is afraid of, causes great bloodshed, and was regarded as Chun Ma.

And keeping it alive would cause troubles.

“Wait!”

Ark Young called out.

“What?”

“Please spare him. Don’t commit any pointless murders for what happened because of misunderstandings.”

It seemed like Ark Young couldn’t see this man die.

At that, Chun Yeowun shook his head.

“Do you think the orders were to kill you?”

“Then?”

“I have been told that they were ordered to dispose of everyone who was related to the Heavenly Killing Star in any place. Is there any reason to keep such a person alive?”

At those words, Ark Young looked at Elder Wang. The old man didn’t dare to look at Ark Young.

This old man was the one who said nothing should be hidden between them.

‘Since when did things change?’

Even just a few decades ago, it didn’t seem like this. At that time, people who turned their backs on the world had strong characters and learned martial arts. An organization that showed extreme movement under the guise of justice.

'Was the cause Elder Mak Wei-gang?'

Elder Mak Wei-gang.

50 years ago, he made a name for himself in Murim and returned.

Although he belonged to the younger generation compared to the Elders, he quickly gained the Elder title. However, he was different from the others. Probably an ideological problem.

Ark Young spoke to Elder Wang in anger.

"Are you trying to make Blue Sky again?"

"Blue Sky?"

Hu Bong frowned upon hearing that.

"My Lord! They seem to be the remnants of that association!"

At that, Chun Yeowun stroked his chin.

"A little mixed.'

"What?"

"It seems like the remnants of the Blue Sky Brotherhood are mixed with Eun Jarim."

"Eun Jarim!"

Eun Jarim.

Like the name says, it was a hidden organization.

The 'rim' was used for the Murim or martial arts warriors, which means hidden group of martial arts warriors.

An organization which existed at Chun Yeowun's time. Normally, it was a secret group made to prevent the Blade God from trying to control the Murim.

However, after the death of Blade God, they became nothing but a group of hiding people.

"Ah…"

A sigh escaped from Ark Young's mouth.

Of course, he knew that this man could figure out the organization but it was still shocking.

'To be mixed with it.'

Unlike Eun Jarim, the Blue Sky was made up of extremists. It was a faction focused on creating Blue Sky.

Made up of extremists who wanted to create a world of justice and they wouldn't hesitate to massacre.

"At that time, a man named Hoe-jue died in the hands of the Lord, didn't he?"

Blue Sky's Mak Wei-gang. An extremist.

It was Chun Yeowun who took care of him. Perhaps, if so, there was a chance that his bloodline had continued till now.

'Mak Wei-gang was it?'

Reading Ko Ju-ryeong's memories, he came to know about Mak Wei-gang's relatives. Probably the descendant.

Hu Bong shook his head.

"Terrible people are born."

Even at that time, those Blue Sky people always bothered Chun Yeowun with trickery.

They were really clever.

From Heavenly Killing Star to the MS Group, and now the traces of Blue Sky.

“What an impure thing.”

Grab!

“Upm!”

Chun Yeowun clenched his hand around Elder Wang's mouth and ripped out his chin.

Tear!

“Aukk!”

Elder Wang, whose chin was torn off, collapsed with a scream.

Wriggling, he died in shock after suffering. Seeing that, Ark Young turned away his head.

As a Murim warrior, he didn’t avoid killing, but it wasn’t easy to watch the death of a man he considered his friend.

‘Elder Wang… ’

Ark Young clenched his fist and spoke to Chun Yeowun.

“Kill me.”

He was the one who asked for death. There was no reason for him to live anymore. After all, he had lived enough and had no attachment left to life.

His eyes were calm.

Chun Yeowun looked at him and said,

“You are similar.”

“…what do you mean?”

“East God Ark Wui.”

At Chun Yeowun's words, he frowned.

He wondered when they fought, but this man kept talking about his ancestor. Thinking about it, this man even knew how to use their family technique.

'Someone related to our Ark family?'

As he was puzzled, Chun Yeowun said,

"He was a true warrior."

"…what are you saying?"

It was strange, the way he spoke meant he met with Ark Wui.

At that time, Chun Yeowun took the pose of Fist of Unification. At that, Ark Young's eyes fluttered.

'This… '

It was similar to their clan's, yet there was a difference in the length and stride.

And Chun Yeowun unfolded it.

Papapak!

Every time Chun Yeowun pushed his arm ahead, a strong wind pressure rose.

Wheiik!

When he drew his hand around, the wind rotated creating dust.

Each move was their family's. At that, Ark Young's eyes had gone wide.

"No way…"

If the Ark family's technique was complete, was this how it would be like?

It was a fist. A technique that has no gaps.

Perfect execution.

Chun Yeowun exhaled.

“Phew.”

“What the hell… what did you do?”

“Void Fist Martial Arts.”

“Void Fist?”

“It was the technique which was completed with the dedication of Ark Wui.”

‘!!!’

Ark Young was speechless at it. He heard of this technique.

‘How… how can he… ’

A technique made by the cultivation of the Ark family as fist martial arts.

However, the technique disappeared and no descendant knew about it. The ancestors made every effort to relearn it, but it was never completed.

However, seeing Chun Yeowun do it, he was shocked.

“…how did you learn that?”

“I don’t know… to meet the descendant of Ark Wui like this.”

“I don’t know what you are talking about…”

“My debt to him.”

If it was not for Ark Wui, Chun Yeowun might not have reached Heavenly Master level. He was the one who taught Chun Yeowun how to cross the wall.

Pang!

“Ugh!”

A strong wind pierced through Ark Young. It was the basic form.

“I will pay that debt now.”

“?”

“I’m going to hand over the Void Fist.”

As soon as he heard those words, Ark Young felt goosebumps rise over his body. The legendary technique was lost within the family.

Who would have thought that their own family’s technique was being passed to him by another?

“Who… are you?”

At that, Chun Yeowun smiled.

“Chun Ma of the Great Sky Demon Order.”

“Chun Ma!”

At those words, he was even more shocked.

“And I share a small relationship with East God, Ark Wui.”

It was also a deep friendship shared on the battlefield of life and death.

Places where the snow-capped mountains were a sight to see. Kunlun Mountain in the west of Qinghai Province.

The whole mountain range was covered with snow.

According to the legend, it was said to be the origin of the Yellow River.

The mountain had a height of 7,167 meters.

The Kunlun Mountains were the highest in the world except for the Himalayas. Also called Mount Song, and many legends existed about it.

Some say it was the place where a Palace existed and some mentioned there was a place where once every three thousand years a ceremony is held.

It was a sacred place for many.

Shhhh!

Three men were running fast in that place filled with snow. It was Chun Yeowun, Hu Bong and Ark Young.

They protected their bodies with energy to avoid freezing to death.

Shhh!

“Ark Young. How long do we have to go up the mountains?"

Ark Young, who was leading them, answered Hu Bong’s question.

“Soon.”

The place where they were heading to was the Snow Line which was the holy land of the Eun Jarim.

“I can feel energy close by.”

At Chun Yeowun’s words, Ark Young was shocked. The snow line was protected by a large force of energy which meant that anything inside it couldn’t be felt by the outside people. Yet, Chun Yeowun could.

“As expected from teacher!”

Ark Young spoke in admiration. It was really fun.

In just three days, they had become close.

When he learned that Chun Yeowun was the Chun Ma from a thousand years in the past and had met with his ancestor, Ark Wui, Chun Yeowun said he was open to take

Ark Young as his disciple, so he felt great.

Despite his real age, Ark Young decided to call Chun Yeowun as ‘teacher’. And Chun Yeowun let him do what he wanted.

“It is here.”

Eventually, they arrived at the entrance of the Snow Line which Ark Young spoke of. Hu Bong frowned.

“Huh? What is here?”

In front of them was a distant cliff.

In reality, it was an Ever Changing place, which made it impossible for one to understand it with the naked eye. Ark Young stood and pointed to the cliff.

“The Ever Changing place in front of the Snow Line blocks entry each time, so if it isn’t entered the right way, we will end up falling into a maze. So follow me.”

Saying that, Ark Young took a step ahead. And his feet sank.

“Huh?”

Ark Young pulled back his feet right away and seeing that, Hu Bong said.

“And someone asked us to follow him.”

Ark Young felt embarrassed.

“…it seems like the path changed.”

Otherwise, this wouldn’t have happened. It was said that the person who built the Ever Changing formation was famous. So it was known that this couldn’t be broken, which was why Ark Young was at a little loss of ideas.

Chun Yeowun interfered.

“Stand back.”

“Sorry?”

When Ark Young stepped aside, Chun Yeowun stepped ahead. As they wondered what he would do, Chun Yeowun drew out a sword.

Shhhh!

‘Sword?’

A sharp energy with eerie feelings and a black line which appeared in the air over the cliff.

CHAPTER 142
EUN JARIM (2)

The blue roof of a tiled house was covered with snow. Above it stood a woman in her mid-30s in a simple blue dress and a middle-aged man in uniform with a stiff face.

In front of the tiled house stood an old man with a gray beard and a robe.

"Huh! What do you mean by saying I can't meet the Forest Lord? I can't even see the Elders and warriors who have gone out for four days now."

The old man was Seong Jin-gyu. He was the last descendant of the Martial Sword family and held the post of Elder in Eun Jarim.

The woman responded to Elder Seong's without changing her expression.

"It is what you heard, Elder Seong. Right now, my father is ill and it is difficult for him to talk, so please go back."

The woman was Ha Baek-ryeong. She was the only child of the Forest Lord and the head of Eun Jarim

Although she looked like she was in her 30s, she was actually in her late sixties.

Clench!

Elder Seong Jin-gyu clenched his hand and stared at the middle-aged man next to the woman.

'That bastard! Mak Wei-gang!'

The middle-aged man was Mak Wei-gang. He was an elder of the opposition force and the husband of Ha Baek-ryeong.

It was like the originality of the stone was being shredded. Ever since this man stepped foot, Snow Line’s Eun Jarim was slowly swaying into his control.

'I should have never let her meet him.'

The men of Eun Jarim felt sorry for this child who spent her entire life in these snowy places and realized that she enjoyed Mak Wei-gang's company.

Had they known that this would be the result, they wouldn't have allowed her to meet him.

"...It is serious, Miss. Four or more elders can go out only under the permission of the Lord. It isn't something that Elder Mak can decide on his own."

About 300 warriors of Eun Jarim had gone out without the Lord's permission. The fact that Mak Wei-gang dared to give orders to have the Heavenly Killing Star killed without holding a meeting enraged Elder Seong.

It wouldn't be strange to deprive this man of the position.

'And there aren't many people following him!'

Normally, the line between the extremists and the moderates was quite tight, but at some point, more and more people moved to the extremist side. And two elders of the top three followed Mak Wei-gang.

80% of the Elders followed him now.

"This is a matter that I decided on behalf of my father. Is that such a big deal?"

At Ha Baek-ryeong's words, Elder Seong clicked his tongue.

'Huh... '

Protecting that man.

At least before this man appeared, Ha Baek-ryeong was clever and sensible, but now she protected the man even if he was wrong.

'Nothing can be done.'

He wanted her to know what was right and wrong, but it couldn't be done anymore.

"Nothing can be done. Since he acted as the deputy, now allow me to organize a search party to find the Elders we have lost contact with."

Elder Seong asked with a bow.

It felt strange to treat this woman who lost her reasoning with respect, but he had to because she was the daughter of the Lord.

At one time, when the world was devastated by war, it was this Eun family that had accepted people.

'Nothing more can be done.'

More than three hundred people have disappeared now. More than half of them were extremists, so he thought that people willingly went along with Mak Wei-gang.

Ha Beak-ryang answered with a delay.

'I can see her eyes moving. I know they are talking with that damn telepathy.'

Discussing something.

And then she opened her mouth.

"Obviously it makes sense. As a representative of the Lord, I give permission, so how could Elder Seong and Elder Hyang work together?"

The moment he heard that, Elder Seong's face was distorted. Elder Hyang was the leader of the moderate faction. It meant that they were openly trying to keep an eye on this man.

Unable to contain his anger.

Grunt!

"How can you–"

It was then.

Before he could even say anything, a strange phenomenon occurred. The space

around them shook and began to crack.

Jjkkk!

"What?"

"W-what is this?"

The three of them couldn't hide their shock as they watched it. The entire line was surrounded by a technique and it would look like vast land for people on the outside.

Fortunately, it was in the middle of the mountain, so no one could even come.

'Is the technique being broken?'

Elder Seong Jin-gyu hurriedly said,

"Miss. We need to head towards the entrance of the line right now."

The defense was located at the entrance. In case the outsider invaded, they could block them.

However, the two people who were surprised with it, didn't even think about moving.

"Miss?"

"We will stay and protect this place."

"Huh?"

"The lord's condition is critical. How can I move from here?"

It makes sense that she wanted to stay here and protect her father.

"Elder Gyeong is guarding it!"

Gyeong Cheon-guk, the best after the lord.

Even Mak Wei-gang, who was confident in his intelligence, wouldn't be able to

surpass that man.

And unlike those who came in recent times, Gyeong Cheon-guk has been protecting the family since ancient times.

"Didn't you hear her? Elder Seong."

Elder Mak asked. However, that only enraged the man more.

"You bastard! Did you forget that Miss is the only one who can take the role of the Lord?"

"What do you think you say…"

Shh!

Ha Baek-ryeong raised her hand at Mak Wei-gang, who was getting angry, and then spoke to Elder Seong.

"If the enemy attacked right away, isn't it absurd for us to repair the technique right in front of them?"

"That is…"

Elder Seong was speechless. She was right.

If the Lord, who was in critical condition, died now, then the entire thing would be revealed to the world.

"Kuak!"

"Go quickly. The lord will be protected by us two."

Elder Seong stared at Elder Mak and then turned.

He couldn't force them anymore.

Phat!

When Elder Seong was long gone, with an irritated expression, Ha Baek-ryeong

mumbled.

"How long are you going to treat me like a child? This is…”

The elegance she had disappeared. Mak Wei-gang hugged her and comforted her.

"It is fine. After all, everything will change soon. Don't worry too much, wife."

"Hubby."

Her expression brightened. She truly loved her husband, and wanted to do anything for him.

"We were interrupted, so let's finish what we were doing."

Mak Wei-gang said while looking at the entrance of the snow line.

If the enemy really invaded, the time of chaos was the best time to do what they aimed for.

Click!

They opened the door to where the Lord was living, which had a musty smell and the smell of flesh rotting.

In that dark room, the figure of the Lord was lying in bed.

Blink! Grind!

The Lord opened his eyes and grunted his teeth. His condition was strange.

Starting with the blue blood vessels, a large part of the skin was rotting. Her father's condition was critical, yet the daughter was looking at him coldly.

Mak Wei-gang approached him and pulled a small bottle with a dropper. He opened it, sucked liquid into the dropper, brought it to the Lord’s eyes, and said,

"Now, Lord. Let's continue what we were doing earlier. Please tell me how we can open the chest."

With that, he dropped the liquid into the wide-opened eyes of the Lord. At that, the man groaned in pain.

"Ackkkkk!"

His fists clenched as if he was trying to endure it. Seeing that, Mak Wei-gang mumbled,

"The patience of the person who inherited such blood. How long will that last?"

He dropped another drop of the liquid. And the eyes of the Lord began to tremble and his eyes lost focus.

Mak Wei-gang smiled at it.

Meanwhile, at the entrance of the Snow Line,

"Unbelievable."

Ark Young couldn't stop being shocked. Chun Yeowun cracked the entire defense technique with one slash from a sword. And then the bridges which connected the cliffs appeared.

'It is as if he broke the world apart.'

The technique used to cover this place was an ancient one and the man who did it was the forefather of Green Forest Lord. It was the first time for it to be broken.

'That sword just… '

A sword that destroys anything. Superior Sky Demon Sword.

Surprisingly, it could even cut through such things. It was the first time Chun Yeowun tried it for such a thing, and it seemed to work.

"Hehehe. My lord is amazing!"

Hu Bong gave him a thumbs up. A gesture he recently learned and enjoyed using.

"Let's go."

When Chun Yeowun took the lead, Ark Young was out of the dazed state.

As they crossed the bridge, the space shook, and the moment they passed it…

"Ah!"

A new world opened up. The mountain peaks with a flat top were connected by swinging bridges and buildings with tiles.

'How was such a place hidden?'

Chun Yeowun found it interesting. Until recently, it was hidden, but as he entered, he could feel the strong energy from here and there.

'Amazing. To hide all this energy.'

Chun Yeowun was a bit skeptical. He thought Ark Young was deceiving him, but that didn't seem to be the case.

He wondered who made it.

Swos!

As they crossed the bridge and stepped onto the first peak, numerous soldiers in yellow uniforms flocked in front of them.

Ark Young said,

"Teacher. They are warriors of the Eight squad, the entrance line."

Eight Squad. The name of the first peakof the Snow Line.

The Snow Line consisted of 9 peaks.

And the first was Eight peak, the second was Seventh peak, the third was Sixth peak, the fourth was Fifth peak, the fifth was Fourth peak, the sixth was Third peak, the seventh was Second peak, the eighth was First peak and the ninth was Heavenly Mountain Peak where the Lord resided.

If they were normally invited, they could easily enter. Through that, the next peak can be reached and those who reach higher will be given the title of Elder.

However, Chun Yeowun broke into the place.

And eventually.

Rumble!

Soldiers in yellow uniforms with their weapons surrounded them.

They were enemies.

A middle-aged man.

"Entrance Peak leader."

Ark Young mumbled. This man was the leader of this peak. He was second to no Elder, yet he remained in his place to help nurture the new people.

"Ark Young. What are you doing by bringing in people of the world into our place without the permission of the Lord?"

The people of Eun Jarim called outsiders people of the world.

Ark Young tried to answer it.

Sh!

"Teacher?"

Chun Yeowun stepped ahead and stretched out his hand. The leader was puzzled wondering what he was doing when Chun Yeowun suddenly lowered his hand.

And,

Thud!

"Ugh!"

He was brought to his knees by force.

'Wh-what strength does he possess… '

Unbelievable energy. But not just him, the hundreds of warriors all were on their knees.

"Kuaaak."

"M-my body…"

Ark Young couldn't hide his shock. Each of the warriors here were Master level in the outside world. And who could bring them all down to their knees?

Goo!

The energy was making it hard for them to breathe. One by one, people were beginning to lose consciousness.

"T-teacher!"

Since Ark Young too was an Elder, he was trying to talk to him.

Chun Yeowun said,

"What? Were you about to talk?"

CHAPTER 143
EUN JARIM (3)

Mak Wei-gang went to the opposite cliff of Heavenly Mountain Peak along with his wife. The Heavenly Mountain Peak was located at the far end of the nice peaks, and was extremely tall.

Mak Wei-gang looked around the place covered in grass.

'Red stone… red stone… red stone… found it!'

A piece of red stone visible through the grass. The first hint.

Mak Wei-gang approached the stone without touching it and looked closely. It was shaped like a triangle with the pointed end pointing to a certain cliff.

"Hubby! It is that."

Ha Baek-ryeong pointed to the place which was ten steps away from the cliff.

With both feets aligned, he took exactly ten steps ahead, the right foot first.

[In the front… three times right foot… three candidates… three lefts.]

He moved like the Lord said, and so did his wife.

After taking three steps, he took something out of his arms.

A bottle of water.

Shhh!

He poured it to the floor in front of him. And when the water touched the ground, something happened.

Sshhhh!

The soil moved and something like a stone slab appeared.

[Hidden… inside… soil… on top… of stone… arises flame…]

Wheik!

Mak Wei-gang created flame and when it touched the stone slab, it cracked and then opened showing them a stairway leading to a basement.

"Hubby. The road to the heavenly peak has opened."

She said while leaning on Mak Wei-gang's back. The stairway would go down, but if they moved this close, they wouldn't take a couple steps either.

'The hidden tenth peak!'

His lips twitched.

The time invested until the day came. the past fifty years he spent here. In order to obtain 'it', which was sealed by an ancestor, he worked tirelessly to gain trust of the lord.

'Stubborn old man.'

However, even when the Lord trusted him, he never spoke about the hidden peak. It was his daughter who told him about it.

'Stupid bitch'.

She fell in love with him and told him everything.

However, even she didn't know where that hidden peak was. In the end, Mak Wei-gang had to resort to extreme methods and do this.

He was worried his wife wouldn't allow it, but she let him poison her own father as revenge for her dead mother.

'What a wretched daughter you rose, Lord.'

She was of useful value to him because he needed her to have an official name here.

With a sly smile, Mak Wei-gang said to her,

“Let’s go in, my wife.”

The bridge which connects the Fourth to Third peak. There was a person running on it, Elder Seong.

Followed by Elder Hyang, the leader of Third Peak.

They could fly from one peak to another, but the reason they were using the bridge was because of the climate which was unusual in the place.

The moment they tried to fly, they would be dragged down. No matter how great the energy was, it would happen.

What was certain is the movement had to be done on legs.

‘We must hurry.’

He looked at the other peaks with a serious face. A great energy was approaching. And that too at a fast rate.

‘What are the warriors guarding the other peaks doing?’

He couldn’t understand.

Fifty people in the Seventh Peak were Superior Masters, so if they wanted, they could go against this intruder at once and end it.

These people weren’t called hidden martial artists for nothing.

But what was this feeling?

“Elder Hyang, we need to hurry.”

“Alright!”

Elder Seong moved faster to cross the bridge and headed to Fourth Peak.

In front of them were two Elders who looked blank.

“Elder Geum, Elder Seok!”

“Elder Seong!”

“You two. What are you doing here…”

Before he could even ask, a loud roar came from the other side.

Kwakwakwang!

“What is that?”

The peak on the other side of the bridge shook. It seemed like a fight was happening and then it stopped. Not long after that, they saw three people walk out.

Chun Yeowun, Hu Bong and Ark Young.

‘No… why is Elder Ark with them?’

The man called Elder Seok couldn’t hide his shock. He knew that Ark Young would also be killed after Heavenly Killing Star was killed by the extremists.

However, he was shocked to see that the man seemed fine.

On the other hand, Elder Seong and the remaining ones were shocked by other stuff.

“He is here in less than 15 minutes?”

The fact that they appeared here meant that those who were guarding the other peaks were defeated. There were only three left.

Elder Seong looked at Chun Yeowun.

‘Is he the one?’

Remarkably stronger than the other Elders.

An unknown intimidation from him. A strength which cannot be measured. It was

the first time seeing such a monster.

Elder Hyang spoke first.

“Wait… isn’t that person the vice-chairman of Yongchun Group who has been a hot topic recently?”

“Yongchun Group? Demonic Cult?”

Being an Eun Jarim didn’t mean living like a monk. They also watch TVs and use phones. And in order to prepare people for the prophecies, they often send people to the world to gather information.

At the word ‘Demonic Cult’, the face of Elder Seok, an extremist, went stiff.

Phat!

“How dare the members of the Demonic Cult step foot into the holy land of Eun Jarim! I cannot forgive them!”

Phat!

“Elder Seok!”

He couldn’t be stopped. Elder Seok rushed for Chun Yeowun who was crossing the bridge.

‘Ark Young. I need to get rid of him before he spills something out.’

Actually, anger about the purity of Eun Jarim was an act.

What he cared for was killing Ark Young. Killing him before he spoke to other Elders about what had happened.

“Uh, doesn’t seem to have senses.”

Seeing that, Hu Bong shook his head.

Perhaps because he was in here all this time, he was proud of his martial arts.

“Take this! You bastard!”

Chachachacha!

Elder Seok, a master of spears, created spear energy and performed techniques. His skills were different from the past peak’s leaders.

However,

“That is all.”

There wasn’t much power to corner Chun Yeowun.

Chun Yeowun moved through the trajectory without being hit.

“What?”

And he grabbed Elder Seok’s face.

Grab!

“Ump!”

‘W-what energy is this?’

Elder Seok raised his own energy to shake off the grasp but nothing happened.

Ark Young, who was watching it from behind, was shocked again,

‘Incredible! Even the four Elders were treated like kids… ’

Elder Seok was a spear master of a reputable clan.

Chun Yeowun shook his head and asked Ark Young.

“Is he an extremist or a moderate?”

Knowing what he was asking it for, Ark Young answered in a weak voice.

“…extremist.”

“Extremist huh… tainted with useless thoughts.”

“Uhm!”

Shocked by the strength, Elder Seok tried to struggle and get out of the grip.

At that, Ark Young spoke.

“That… teacher. I am close to Elder Seok, can’t you show mercy to him?”

Chun Yeowun laughed and shook his head along with…

Crack!

“Kuaaak!”

Crush!

He smashed the face without thinking.

“Elder Seok!!!”

Those watching from the other side screamed the name. Ark Young too looked away from the face of the dead Elder.

Chun Yeowun threw the dead body off the cliff.

“That isn’t the right way to think. Ark Young.”

“B-But…”

“Didn’t you say to me? Those who are tainted with the Blue Sky ideology and Mak Wei-gang’s orders are turning people into rotten water?”

“…right.”

The change came 50 years after Mak Wei-gang joined.

Originally, the Eun Jarim were prepared to counter the prophecies, but then from one moment, they didn’t seem to be much different from the warriors of the world.

“Sigh…”

The solution was simple.

All those who believed the ideology of Mak Wei-gang needed to be killed. It might not be easy to recover, but that is the best way.

‘Is the teacher's method correct?’

Chun Yeowun’s method was too daring. When he came to the peaks, he was making it a point to kill the extremists.

Maybe because he didn’t belong here, he was able to decide their fate quickly.

Chun Yeowun said,

“If you really want to be my disciple, I’ll tell you one thing. If you yourself judged the other one to be wrong in any act, don’t act merciful. You realize that thinking of yours is halting your growth?”

With that, Chun Yeowun moved ahead.

With the form of an undefeatable man.

At that, Ark Young bit his lip and said,

“I will remember that!”

“Good.”

“But, teacher. What about them?”

He pointed to the three Elders across the bridge. They were key figures of moderation.

“Which side?”

Ark Young answered,

“All moderates.”

“Is that so? Then leave them alive after making them beg for their lives.”

When Chun Yeowun moved, Ark Young said,

“They are the leaders of the moderate faction.”

“Leaders?”

“They aren’t shaken by the ideology of Blue Sky. Teacher, we can leave them.”

“Hmm.”

Chun Yeowun nodded.

“Ah… thank you!”

Chun Yeowun didn’t kill all of them, he only wanted to deal with the evil people in Eun Jarim.

Phat!

Worried that Chun Yeowun would change his mind, Ark Young moved to the Elders first.

Despite being on different sides of the peak, Elder Seong, who witnessed a brutal murder, couldn’t hide his anger.

“Ark Young! You bastard! What is all this? Are you even sane? Bringing in a Demonic Cult member into the Snow Line?”

“Elders. Please hold your reins.”

“What? Are you really saying such things now?”

Elder Seong had no intention of listening to him. He decided that Ark Young sided with the Demonic Cult. At that, Ark Young raised his hands to show that he wasn’t going to harm them and said,

“I have no intention of fighting. Give me a chance to explain.”

“Explain? What are…”

“Did you know that Elder Mak ordered the squad to kill me too?”

“What?”

Elder Seong, who was enraged, stopped. This was something he didn’t know.

Frowning, he asked.

“What do you mean?”

At his question, Ark Young explained everything which happened. When the Elders heard it, they were all shocked.

Especially by the fact that Mak Wei-gang had controlled the warriors and Elders too.

However, a more worrisome fact was revealed in the story of Ark Young.

“The entrance point changed?”

“Yes!”

At that time, Elder Hyang couldn’t understand it.

“Elder Seong. The entrance can only be changed by the lady and our Lord right?”

No one other than those with the blood of the Lord could change the entrance point.

Moreover, if the change was done without telling the people inside, then those who would leave wouldn’t be able to enter.

‘Did the Miss change it?’

All the three elders were shocked. Because they knew what kind of person she was for her husband.

Feeling betrayed, Elder Seong opened his mouth.

“Mak Wei-gang! What the hell is that bastard up to!”

It was then.

Grrr!

‘!’

The entire peak shook. But the epicenter wasn’t here, which made all the elders turn their heads.

“What?”

“W-what is that peak?”

Where they looked, a great mountain peak they had never seen before appeared.

Heavenly Mountain Peak, where the Lord stayed, was the last peak, but now another peak appeared.

That was when someone moved past them.

Shhh!

‘Uh? Who?’

Ark Young, who saw who moved, called.

“Teacher?”

It was Chun Yeowun and Hu Bong.

Chun Yeowun didn’t bother looking back and said,

“How long do you plan on talking? Follow me!”

“Ah! No!”

The Elders were dumbfounded. A person from the world was asking them to follow him? But they didn’t have any other choice.

Woong!

From the new high peak, a mysterious energy was spreading out in all the directions giving out chills.

For all they knew, their Lord was already in danger.

CHAPTER 144
EUN JARIM (4)

'Huh!'

Elder Seong, who was chasing after Chun Yeowun, exclaimed. He wanted to chase him and tell him that it was difficult to catch up to him.

But that man's movement was too much for him to even catch up to.

"Elder Seong. What is that peak?"

Ark Young, who was next to him, asked.

Elder Seong was 230 years old. He was one of the three people who have lived the longest here.

He was the one who would know something. However, even that man knew nothing about this new peak.

"I've lived here for over 180 years, but never heard of another peak… ah!"

Suddenly, Elder Seong frowned.

He certainly never heard of a peak.

'No!'

However, he did remember the stories which were handed down to the people in here.

A long time ago, there was a scholar in Kunlun Mountains who sealed something in the peak. Some said it had treasure in it, and some said there was a monster.

'Is that the place where they sealed it?'

If something important had been sealed, it would have been invisible to others. Elder Seong mumbled in a low voice,

“I don’t know what exactly, but something must have been sealed by the ancestors.”

“Sealed by ancestors?”

“Even I don’t know what it was. However, if measures were taken to prevent it from being seen, it must be dangerous for the world.”

Woong!

Weird energy was constantly rushing out from the peak. A chilling energy so great that it overpowered all the peaks. Elder Seong started to be afraid of what was sealed.

“Whatever it is, we should never let Mak Wei-gang get his hands on it.”

The others nodded with a serious expression. Eventually, they reached the final peak.

‘Right.’

As expected, the residence of the 1st Elder was empty at the peak. It was the Lord who asked this Elder to move.

‘Elder Gyeong has served the Lord for a long time.’

Unlike the others, they knew that Gyeong Cheon-guk had served the Lord since ancient times.

He would know exactly what that mysterious peak was.

As they passed through, the residence was revealed.

Chun Yeowun was the first to arrive. There were several buildings in there, and in the centre was the tiled house of the Lord.

The feeling of someone residing in it.

As they entered through the front gate, they saw the main building with a large yard.

Hu Bong pointed to the room which seemed to be the Lord's and said,

"The breath is pretty rough from over…"

Before he could finish, a shout was heard.

"Who would dare to enter the Heavenly Mountain Peak?"

A voice with energy in it.

Just seeing that, it was definite that someone was inside.

"Huh? Is there someone here?"

Hu Bong muttered as he scratched his head.

Even he couldn't feel it.

'This is the one.'

Unlike him, Chun Yeowun had sensed this energy the moment he stepped foot onto the Snow Line. The energy which was the most powerful of all in this place. And he felt it move when the new peak soared.

'One… on the verge of death.'

As Hu Bong said, the breathing was rough and ragged. The exact thing seemed to be known by the other person. Chun Yeowun passed the yard and tried to enter the residence.

Phat!

Something flew through the window of the room. It was an inkstone. A heavy inkstone with energy on it, and Chun Yeowun caught it lightly.

Pak!

'Seems pretty good.'

His palm, which was holding the inkstone, trembled. It was the aftermath of holding

it.

He looked at the window where a middle-aged man with thick eyebrows, bewildered eyes and one hand on his back was looking out.

This man looked at Chun Yeowun in shock.

He seemed surprised that Chun Yeowun caught the inkstone.

'He isn't an ordinary person.'

The middle-aged man was Gyeong Cheon-guk. The 1st Elder of Eun Jarim and the most capable man in here.

And since he decided that Chun Yeowun wasn't ordinary, he immediately called for swords.

As he moved, three Invisible Swords appeared in the yard.

Wooong!

"Hap!"

The invisible swords moved towards Chun Yeowun at the same time. Each sword unfolded a different technique.

"Ah!"

Even Hu Bong was shocked when he saw it. This level of skill was definitely amazing.

"My lord, be careful!"

Shoo!

The invisible swords aiming for Chun Yeowun came in and were stopped by 12 invisible swords that came from various directions.

Wooong! Clang!

As the path was blocked, the techniques being unfolded were also stopped.

'How?'

Gyeong Cheon-guk was shocked. The maximum number of invisible swords he could bring was 5. Considering that he couldn't concentrate fully on the opponent because of the Lord, who was critically ill, this man was a monster.

Tremble!

He tried to move the invisible swords, which were blocked, but they didn't even budge.

Jjjj!

"Kuaaa."

Black blood flowed from the Lord's mouth. Gyeong Cheon-guk's face distorted at that.

'What should I do?'

The Lord could lose his life if the fight went on. However, it could be more dangerous if the invaders were allowed in. At that moment, Chun Yeowun opened the window wide and entered.

"You! Come closer and I…"

"The condition is serious."

Ignoring his words, Chun Yeowun walked over and put his hand on the Lord's neck.

"No!"

Shh!

Gyeong Chwon-guk tried to stab the man in the heart, but Chun Yeowun caught it without even sparing him a glance.

Pak!

'What energy is this?'

“Don’t try anything funny.”

Crack!

“Uk!”

Chun Yeowun broke the blade. Gyeong Cheon-guk, who had his finger broken in the process, was shocked, but Chun Yeowun was touching the pulse of the Lord.

‘Huh?’

He was afraid this man would harm his Lord, but he didn’t.

“…What are you trying to do?”

“Poison.”

It wasn’t like this middle-aged man wasn’t aware of it. The problem was that even the Lord who knew how to counter the poison was turning weak.

Chun Yeowun said,

“Remove your hand, your Lord.”

“What?”

If he let go, then the energy he was sending to the Lord to counter the poison would halt, and the man would die. The only reason this man was still alive was because of his faithful subordinate who kept supplying him with energy.

“What nonsense are you…”

It was then that someone rushed inside and said,

“Elder Gyeong!”

“Elder Ark?”

It was Ark Young. And following him several other Elders entered the room. Looking at the Lord, who was on the bed in a horrible state, they noticed what was

happening.

Their Lord was dying.

“L-Lord!”

Gyeong Cheon-guk was shocked at the appearance of the four Elders.

So Ark Young explained,

“Elder Gyeong. We don’t have time, please let sir handle it.”

“What?”

The way Ark Young was treating that other man like an honorary being… Even the Elders didn’t seem to say anything about it, what was their relationship with this new man?

“He is my teacher.”

“Teacher? Elder Ark, do you have any idea what you…”

“This is an urgent situation! Please trust me this once and entrust the Lord to him.”

Ark Young was concerned about the situation. However, he trusted Chun Yeowun who was looking at the Lord's dying state.

When everyone didn’t seem convinced, Ark Young said,

“My teacher is a Heavenly Master level warrior.”

‘!?’

At that, all the Elders were shocked.

“He-heavenly Master?”

“Heavenly Master level?”

For a moment, they doubted their ears. They knew that Chun Yeowun was stronger

than them, but not this strong.

The best warrior of Eun Jarim, Gyeong Cheon-guk, was also shocked. He too thought that Heavenly Master level was legendary.

'Is that true? Heavenly Master level?'

He thought it was possible since he used 12 Invisible swords. He knew that this man had the strength to overpower him, but it was still a shock.

Chun Yeowun angrily ordered,

"Don't move."

Despite his frown, he removed his hand when he heard that.

"…Please help our Lord."

With that, he stepped back. Chun Yeowun sat there and placed his palms on the back of the Lord.

Tak!

It was to determine how far the poison had spread. While protecting the body from the poison, he observed the inside.

[Analyzing the toxic substance.]

Nano had already started the analysis.

Chun Yeowun frowned as he kept feeling the poison.

'The poison has entered the bone marrow.'

The Lord wasn't in a state that could be easily saved.

This man was almost a corpse filled with poison to the rim. It was surprising that he was still alive.

Grunt!

Elder Seong and others grunted at the sight of their Lord in this meek manner. They didn't even have the permission to meet him. The 1st Elder, his daughter, and his son-in-law, Mak Wei-gang, were the only ones who could.

"Did he use poison? That Mak Wei-gang!"

"Is this what he has come to?"

The Elders couldn't hide their anger. Unlike them, Gyeong Cheon-guk just bit his lip.

He had the same opinion about Mak Wei-gang, but he was ashamed that despite serving the Lord, he hadn't noticed something like this.

'But even if it is Mak Wei-gang, would he be able to do this to our Lord?'

At the same time, he was skeptical. Despite not being trained in martial arts, the Lord of the Green Forest excelled at tactics, energy, and five spirits.

Which meant he would surely have found the abnormalities in his body.

'...Is the Miss involved in this?'

He couldn't help but think that this all happened with the help of his daughter. She was the one responsible for the Lord's meal. Even so, the Lord must have known something.

'Lord.'

He felt sorry for his Lord.

"Kuak!"

At that moment, the Lord coughed. A dark blue blood touched the floor with a pungent smell.

"Lord!"

Everyone was shocked and worried. Chun Yeowun decided that he needed to detoxify the poison and, more importantly, push it out.

As the entire room was dark, Chun Yeowun put his hand on the shadow on the floor.

Shhh!

“Ah?”

Everyone was shocked. What Chun Yeowun pulled out from the shadows was a glass bottle of 1L.

He opened the cap with a swing of his finger and a drop of thick red liquid floated up from the bottle's mouth.

‘I didn’t think I would use it like this.’

The blood of Imoogi. Even one drop should do the task as it was similar to an elixir.

“What is that?”

Curious, Elder Seong asked what that was, but Chun Yeowun didn’t answer and dropped the blood into the Lord’s mouth.

And the change occurred.

“Kuak!”

The Lord struggled in pain. Everyone was already on the verge of anxiousness and tried to approach the Lord when Hu Bong stopped them.

“Wait.”

Interfering in such things would make things more difficult. The blood of a spirit beast, which was known to be the head of the others, had great power.

And Hu Bong knew better than anyone what the side effects would be.

‘It has to be that.’

As the blood of Imoogi was taken in, Earth qi was activated. Normal people have an aura of five elements within.

And the five are always in balance, but if it is broken by one element, then the condition would worsen.

'The Earth qi needs to be suppressed.'

Since Chun Yeowun was Heavenly Master level, he could handle all five spirits. When he reached out the hand, the energy in nature shook.

"Ohh!"

The elders exclaimed as they witnessed the energy of nature. In the Snow Line, only the water could be accessed, but this man was bringing in the energy from outside this Snow Line.

Woong!

"Kuak!"

The Lord's convulsions which had been shaking his body subsided. Fortunately, there were no more problems.

'He is a great handler of elements.'

Rather, his body was full of pure energy. The Lord had learned the method to obtain the purest energy. And that was why his body allowed the poison.

'Soon.'

Thanks to that, it wasn't tough to suppress the Earth qi.

As the power of Imoogi spread to all the body parts, all five internal organs began to regenerate.

They started detoxifying.

Shhh!

The pace was fast. The dark blue veins had risen all over the skin and the original color was restored.

All the Elders were shocked at it.

“Oh! Oh!”

“The Lord complexion?”

Tears flowed from Gyeong Cheon-guk’s eyes.

‘Lord… ’

It was strange not to cry if their Lord, who was dying, was revived.

He looked at Chun Yeowun.

‘I should apologize for not believing him.’

Now that he helped, he decided to apologize for his previous actions.

It was then.

Grrrr!

The ground shook as if an earthquake happened, and the tiled houses shook too.

“W-what is this?”

Much stronger than before. The Elders were startled by the roar which came and ran outside to check it, only to be shocked.

Kwang!

“Huh? The peak?”

The sound of the tenth peak which newly appeared.

The huge peak was shaking.

Kwang!

A constant roar from within as if something was trying to get out.

'What the hell is happening?'

It seemed like they had to go there to know what was happening. However, their Lord wasn't in the best state to move. Then, they heard someone. Someone staggering back.

"Miss!"

It was Ha Baek-ryeong. She spoke with a frail expression, a face full of bruises.

"H-help me! My husband is in danger!"

CHAPTER 145
GREAT YOKAI (1)

20 minutes ago.

A dark and cold cave.

Relying on the lantern he had prepared in advance, he was moving forward.

It was the hidden tenth peak. It could only be entered through the Heavenly Mountain Peak.

As she entered the cave, Ha Baek-ryeong felt a strange chill on her body.

Brrr!

A tremor in her stomach.

And she couldn't even figure out the reason.

[Wife, are you alright?]

[…I am fine.]

As her expression wasn't good, he asked her with a face heightened with panic.

Mak Wei-gang was expecting a treasure inside, and it wasn't long before they made their way to the innermost part.

[Wife. Wait!]

[What is it?]

Mak Wei-gang stepped forward.

She didn't understand why, but he picked up a small stone and threw it ahead.

Pak!

At that moment, the stone oxidized and turned into dust in the air.

Lines of red light were created in the air.

[Huh… a defense technique?]

What stood there was another ordeal. Mak Wei-gang broke in cold sweat, this technique seemed terrifying.

It was easy to get seriously injured.

[Can you remove it?]

[It won't be that difficult.]

As a woman who shared the blood of the ancestor who created it, she could take it down.

[However, it was impossible to completely cancel it. It will only be possible if father comes.]

Although she had learned some things, she wasn't perfect.

And a technique wasn't something which could be mastered in a short period of time.

Woong!

When she touched something, red lines floated and then created something like an entrance.

At that, Mak Wei-gang smiled.

It was for this reason that he made her fall for him.

[We can move now, my wife.]

Mak Wei-gang touched her lovingly. After walking in, the entrance of the cave, which

seemed to be the final point, was revealed.

The entrance was blocked by a stone wall.

Rrrr!

Ha Baek-ryeong could feel the tremors stronger than before. She didn't know what it was in the beginning, but now she understood.

[The pure energy is shaking around.]

Her father had the ability to recognize the energies and she had learned that from her father.

This pure energy was making these tremors.

[Husband… I don't feel good about this.]

[What do you mean? We came all this way!]

[There seems to be something dangerous inside.]

The trembling of pure energy means that the energy within that cave was bad.

Something bad was lurking inside. But despite her warning, the man insisted on opening the stone door.

After she realized that he wouldn't listen, she decided to open it.

Grrr!

As the heat rushed out, the energy could be felt again.

The door opened on both sides. When it opened up in such a strange way, the torch inside the cave lit up by itself.

Woong!

The large cavity inside was enough to fill an entire peak. As they entered that place, the first thing which caught their eyes was the talismans.

'My God!'

Seeing that, Ha Baek-ryeong was shocked. On each talisman were written things for defense.

She couldn't even imagine just how dangerous the inside was.

'This is bad. Too dangerous!'

She wanted to head out right away, but Mak Wei-gang found something and burst into laughter.

[Hahaha! I finally found it.]

He ran to the center of the cave.

A rocky pedestal in a strange shape with a 10-meter-tall black stone statue standing there.

"Sealing!"

What Mak Wei-gang saw was a shiny string of black whip around the statue.

Unusually, the whip was so long that it wrapped the entire statue.

[H-Husband! wait]

But Mak Wei-gang stopped listening to her. No matter how much she pleaded, it was like the man couldn't hear her anymore.

Tak!

He grabbed the handle of the whip and pulled on it.

Crrr!

At that moment, an amazing thing happened. The whip around the stone statue of the large monster shortened and the whip around the face, which was the last one, was exposed.

Shhhh!

And the beast's face was revealed.

'Fox?'

Mak Wei-gang was standing right ahead of the statue looking at it.

The beast had the face of a fox. However, the corner of the fox's mouth, which was made of black stone, moved.

[H-Husband! Stop!]

She ran and tried to stop her husband, who kept moving close to the statue.

However, at the moment she took a step ahead, the whip moved.

Fortunately, the four legs were still tied.

Woong!

[…No.]

Ha Baek-ryeong couldn't even raise her head in the tremendous energy that was moving.

A terrifying evil energy was suppressing her from moving ahead.

Clenching her teeth and trying to pull Mak Wei-gang's wrist.

[Husband… please! We need to run! Please please!]

But he didn't move.

Flustered, she looked at him.

[Huh?]

His eyes were tinged in a golden light. This man was completely possessed with this fox's energy.

'Gold?'

The moment she saw the gold light, something flashed through her mind.

She knew the beast in front of her.

'Golden hair... '

It was then.

-An abominable being.

A creepy voice echoed around.

Pang!

[Ack!]

An unknown force struck her.

Ha Baek-ryeong flew and rolled on the ground. Her innocent beautiful face was covered with blood in an instant.

The upper body of this huge being was full of golden hair.

[Ahhhh.]

And nine tails were moving above the head.

Seeing that, she ran to escape from the cave without looking back and closing the stone door.

"Nine tails?"

"Fox?"

The Elders who heard what happened inside that peak were shocked. A creature with nine tails.

The nine tailed fox of the legend, Gumiho.

Who would have imagined that a magical being, a legend, was trapped inside that peak.

Gyeong Cheon-guk asked with a serious voice.

“Miss. Did you say golden hair?”

“Y-yes. Brilliant gold.”

“No…”

With trembling eyes, he looked at the peak which was roaring.

“What is it? Elder Gyeong?”

Ark Young asked.

“Not a nine-tailed fox.”

“Huh? Not a nine-tailed fox?”

“…from the ancient book, there was a monster which is said to have existed in the Yin Dynasty.”

“Yin?”

The Yin Dynasty was very ancient.

“The great yokai has been called by many names through the centuries. Like Tamamo-no-mae, pale-faced scholar…”

A being that was once called yokai. And at some point, they turned from calling them yokai to monsters.

It was said that the last trace of this monster was defeated by a man in Japan, but it didn’t seem like the information was true.

“Our Gyeong family stayed with the Ha family for generations. This is why I have

heard from my father about the deeds of the ancestors."

"Then you…"

"The ancestors say that this great yokai was trying to shake up the world, so people went to get rid of it. However, I heard that the great yokai had the power of an entire nation of Murim, and so unable to defeat it, they sealed it up. Ha… and it must have been residing in the Kunlun Mountains."

It surprised Gyeong Cheon-guk that the holiest place for them was where that monster was sealed.

Come to think of it, it might have been the Lord's mission to monitor this monster.

"Is it that dangerous of a monster?"

"Not just dangerous. This golden haired nine tailed fox is one of the Three Yokai."

The ancient book on spirits mentioned 5 Spirit Beasts and 3 Yokai. The Spirit Beasts were said to be born from the sacred nature, but this trio was different.

Evil beings born from the worst deeds.

"Haa…"

"Is this what the Lord talked about? The demon that the skies fear?"

All had the same thoughts. At that time, Ha Baek-ryeong yelled.

"How long are you going to talk? Are you going to let my husband die?"

At her words, the Elders felt like they had to do something.

Not that they were going to save that man, but at least do something to not let the creature walk out.

Elder Seong spoke,

"Let's do this. Elder Ark stays with the Lord and so will the lady. Let the rest of us head down there."

He proposed splitting into two.

However, Ha Baek-ryeong objected and said she would follow them, but they didn't want her down there.

"I am the only one who can open it up, what could you Elders even do to head in?"

They had no choice but to take her.

Everyone, except for Ark Young, who was the least powerful among the Elders, went to that peak.

At the entrance of the sealed place, the Elders looked at the stone door with tensed faces.

Kwang!

A loud roar from within. The cave shook as if it would collapse the next moment.

Those who heard it felt pure fear.

'Such different energy.'

Even though the door was closed, they could still feel it. The Elders looked at each other and nodded.

Gyeong Cheon-guk said,

"Miss, please open the door for us."

"Okay."

When Ha Baek-ryeong put her hand on the stone door, red letters were engraved on it and opened.

Grrr!

The door opened once again revealing the cave, but the shaking stopped.

“The shaking stopped.”

“Huh?”

A musty smell, as if something had burned inside.

Ha Baek-ryeong, who was behind the Elders, covered her mouth.

‘The talismans… ’

The talismans covering the wall of the cave were charred and ashes were flying around.

The sight was appalling.

Swish!

As Gyeong Cheon-guk waved his hand with energy, the ashes were pushed aside and the site ahead appeared.

They saw something in the middle.

A man with a black appearance, supposedly Mak Wei-gang, was holding something, and in front of him, was a beautiful naked woman with her long hair flowing down.

The woman was on the pedestal, and seemed unconscious.

“What is th…”

“Let’s get Elder Mak out now…”

When Elder Seong was trying to ask what happened, Ha Baek-ryeong asked them.

The Elders went to the place that the lady showed and if her words were correct, then there would be a golden haired nine tailed fox, not a naked woman.

“Elder Mak?”

Elder Hyang called for him. Looking at how he stood still, it seemed like he wasn’t harmed despite the strangeness.

There was no reaction. Puzzled, Elder Hyang approached and put his hand on his shoulder.

“Elder Mak, are you…”

It was then.

Puk!

“Kuak!”

Something protruded from Elder Hyang’s back.

“Elder Hyang!”

What came out from the back was none other than Mak Wei-gang’s hand, which was now holding the heart.

“Uhhhh… Mak… Mak Wei…”

Elder Hyang, who was attacked, yelled until he fell limp.

As the hot blood of the dead Elder flowed on the floor, an astonishing phenomenon occurred.

Woong!

On the floor with the shape of eight trigrams, a red light flashed and then soon died.

Shhh!

It didn’t end there. The heart Mak Wei-gang pulled out was presented to the naked woman in a very gentle manner.

“W-what the hell!”

The woman opened her eyes.

The bright gold eyes of the woman were pleased.

At that moment, the hair turned golden.

Gyeong Cheon-guk mumbled,

“What! That woman is the golden-haired nine-tailed fox!”

Woong!

He immediately called out invisible swords and tried to attack the woman right away, but something blocked it.

Papak!

Huge golden tail.

‘It could block the sword?’

This being called ‘great yokai’ had skills beyond what one could imagine.

As he was shocked, something more absurd happened.

Grrr!

The stone door behind was closing.

Elder Seong tried to move to that place, but another golden tail flew in and smacked him away.

“Euk!”

Thud!

He flew to the wall of the cave and blood gushed out of his mouth.

With a voice full of fear, Ha Baek-ryeong shouted,

“Sa-save my husband as promised.”

At her words, the golden-haired woman, no, the golden-haired nine-tailed fox, smiled.

“What was that?”

Hearing that, Gyeong Cheon-guk realized that something was wrong. He thought that she was telling them the truth, but it seemed like there was a deal between them.

“Missssssss!”

He screamed as he looked at her, but she turned her back towards them.

Thud!

The stone door completely closed, and the roaring sound started.

She muttered to herself in a venomous voice.

“I did nothing wrong. She needs to be kept alive. If it means saving him, I will do anything.”

Elder Gyeong’s guess was right. She had made a deal with the fox in exchange for her husband and her own well-being.

-I have been locked up for a long time and need fresh blood. Pay the price and I will spare this person’s and your life too.

Originally, she was aiming to control this woman with that captivating energy.

However, that didn’t work because of that woman’s bloodline, so she made a deal.

‘This is the only way to save him.’

She was comforting herself until she heard a voice.

“What are you doing?”

She couldn’t even hear the person approaching because of the roars. She looked back in shock.

“Who?”

A man with sharp eyes and a fair face in a black suit. It was Chun Yeowun.

When she came to ask for help, she didn't enter the Lord's residence, so she was unaware of his existence.

Chun Yeowun asked again.

"Why did you close the stone door?"

Confused, she spoke without realizing.

"The Elders told me to close it as it was dangerous."

She didn't need to make excuses as he was someone she didn't know, but she felt like she had to say something.

In a cold voice, Chun Yeowun asked,

"By the way, what was that scream about keeping your husband alive as promised?"

'!?'

Ha Baek-ryeong couldn't hide her shock. She couldn't understand how this man heard that.

"H-How…"

Chun Yeowun looked at the door and said,

"Open it."

It was a command which made the woman glare at him.

Judging from the noises, it was clear that the Elders weren't dead and were fighting that fox.

They had to die for the deal to close.

"…I can't."

"What?"

Chun Yeowun's brows rose.

She felt intimidated by it, but she insisted.

"If I open the door, my husband will die."

She wasn't going to open it.

Chun Yeowun asked in a low voice.

"This is the last time. Open it."

'This!'

As Eun Jarim's successor, she was always treated as the highest force.

That's why she was annoyed at the way Chun Yeowun spoke.

She yelled.

"You! Do you know who I am! I am the only…"

Grab!

At that moment, Chun Yeowun grabbed her mouth.

"Ump!"

The grip was so tight that it let her think that her teeth and jaw would break out. As she was flustered, Chun Yeowun spoke in a cold voice.

"Why do I need to know who you are? I clearly warned you. Open it."

'W-who is he?'

It was then that she realized that this person was from the outside, and that he didn't care about her.

Scared, she tried to say,

“If you… harm me… I won’t open the door.”

Only those of the Lord's bloodline could open it. Using that as an excuse, she tried to make sure he wouldn’t hurt her.

However, Chun Yeowun said,

“Woman. Did you think I asked you to open the door because I couldn’t?”

‘What?’

Ha Baek-ryeong couldn’t understand what he was saying.

Slash!

Chun Yeowun waved his hand towards the stone gate with the sword. A black line appeared on the door and it cracked.

‘H-How can it happen?’

At that, Chun Yeowun spoke in a cold voice.

“Ark Young asked me to spare you just this once.”

‘!?’

Both her eyes trembled. A great energy was pressing down through her chest.

“But you let go of the chance so easily.”

Shhh!

Flustered, she tried to wave her hand and beg.

“J-just a little…”

Crack!

Chun Yeowun grabbed her lower jaw and pulled it from her mouth.

Her jaw was ripped off and her screams in pain sounded strange.

“Kuaaak!”

“Shut up.”

Slash!

Chun Yeowun drew the sword towards the woman this time. As she staggered a little, her head had already fallen to the floor.

CHAPTER 146
GREAT YOKAI (2)

The moment the stone door closed, the great ordeal came for Elder Gyeong and Elder Seong.

Kwakwakwang!

Each time the golden tail swung, it shattered everything. And the two Elders constantly worked hard to just avoid it.

It was the golden-haired Gumiho sitting on the pedestal and biting down the heart of Elder Hyang.

Munch!

It was a terrifying sight to see, but the Gumiho savored the heart with a noble face.

“So good.”

The corners of her mouth rose with satisfaction. The heart of Elder Hyang, who was very strong, had a greater effect on restoring her body.

“So nice.”

The golden-haired Gumiho ate the heart slowly and stood up. The black whip, which was still clasping around the naked woman’s lower body, shone with a red light.

“How long can this hold me? Huh!”

She tapped the whip with her finger and the red letters engraved on it disappeared.

Shhh!

As the red letters lost their light, a smile fell on her face.

As if relieved, she stood up.

“Release the whip.”

Mak Wei-gang, who was standing in a dazed manner to the side, pulled the handle, and the whip opened up from the lower body as it was now the length of a normal whip.

Chak!

“Ahh!”

The golden-haired Gumiho’s face was dyed with emotions. After being imprisoned for so many years, when she was finally released, she felt like she had the whole world.

She smiled broadly.

“Hahahahahahaha!”

She smiled until she stopped and looked at the whip in Mak Wei-gang’s hands.

‘Abominable thing!’

If it wasn’t for the whip, the divine thing, she wouldn’t have been imprisoned here.

When she reached out her hand, Mak Wei-gang politely handed the whip to her.

Gumiho took its handle with her right hand and the tip in her left.

‘Let’s break this.’

She pulled on the whip with both her hands. A whip which was pulled so much that it felt like it would break.

But the whip was still fine.

‘What?’

Gumiho’s eyebrows rose up at it. Although she had her powers suppressed for long,

she was still the great yokai.

'Because it is a divine thing? Then let's break it with my own body.'

There was a limit to the power she could draw from her human form. Now that she was freed, she can return to her original form and destroy that divine artifact.

It was the moment she was about to turn into her original body.

'You monster! Take my sword!'

Shhh!

Avoiding the tail, Elder Gyeong raised two invisible swords to block and tried to stab her in the back with another.

"You are pretty good. It must have been quite a while. Someone who can block my tail."

Wheik!

"What?"

Elder Gyeong hurriedly tried to move but the tail was faster, it appeared from behind and tried to strike him.

A little late, he would have taken serious damage.

Pak!

"Kuak!"

Another tail struck him from above. Two more tails slammed into his body at the same time.

Bang!

Elder Gyeong's body slammed to the ground. A pit of 5 meters was formed.

"Kuaa."

Even though he was protecting his body with internal energy, his insides were shaken.

He wanted to stand up and move, but his legs gave out.

As he trembled, he heard the voice of the Gumiho.

“A human heart with that strength must be delicious.”

She clicked her tongue.

“Should I eat you?”

Within the pit where Elder Gyeong was slammed into.

He lifted his head and looked at the woman who smiled with her tails moving around her.

Wheik!

A clear sound of whirring, and a huge tail coming down to cut him up.

“Elder Gyeong move!”

Elder Seong called out, but it was too late.

‘Ahh… ’

All the martial arts he learned were of no use in front of this monster. Truly a great yokai. It was then.

Slash! Pang!

“Ack!”

The scream of the woman.

Elder Gyeong opened his eyes to see her tail curled to the side. It was shocking that the tail wasn’t cut, and he heard.

“I tried cutting it, quite hard.”

“You?”

It was Chun Yeowun, and he had a huge invisible sword in his hand.

“Ohhh!”

As if angry, Gumiho groaned.

She began to emit evil energy which was filling the entire cave.

‘What kind of energy!’

Elder Seong, who was trying to avoid the tail, turned pale. He, who was a Superior Master, never thought he’d feel fear from this evil energy.

“I’ll kill you. Human!”

Three tails went for Chun Yeowun at the same time.

Shhh!

All rushing for Chun Yeowun, each hair on the tail was like a needle.

Chun Yeowun raised the sword.

And.

Chachachacha!

Twelve invisible swords about 10 meters tall arose in an X shape and crushed the tails.

‘Oh god!’

Elder Gyeong was shocked at it.

The invisible sword was literally a sword with amazing energy. It would take great energy to grow the size of a sword, but he couldn’t imagine a person freely making

not one, but twelve!

'This human… is strong.'

Gumiho's expression changed.

She looked down on Chun Yeowun because she couldn't feel anything from him.

She could never be afraid of a powerless man.

But this man was different.

"I'll deal with you in my true body! Human!"

Gooooo!

Her body was dyed in a dazzling gold color. The already explosive energy around her rose again.

Woong!

"Give me a break."

Chun Yeowun stretched out the sword towards the woman.

Flame and Ice Qi surged from the invisible swords.

A red and pure white beam of light went for her.

Cha! Cha!

It was a unification of attributes.

Pachik!

However, it was blocked by the golden energy. Even the unification of energies didn't pass through her barrier.

'This was stopped?'

What worked against an S-class Alpha entity didn't work on this fox.

'This is a great yokai which has existed since ancient times.'

Chun Yeowun heard about this from Ark Young.

Reading the ancient records in his time, Chun Yeowun knew about the Spirit Beasts and the Yokai.

The Spirits Beasts are constantly reborn because they come from the energy of nature and then they ascend to heaven.

On the other hand, these 3 yokai are born from evil feelings and have been a single being since the beginning.

These catastrophes never died and only grew stronger.

'This is interesting.'

Chun Yeowun smiled.

Ever since he fell into the future, he couldn't even remember a time where he had a good fight.

He couldn't even use half of his power ever since he came here, but with this Golden Gumiho, it seemed like he could go all out.

Goooo!

The woman was now into her fox form.

A giant fox of nearly 20 meters and majestic enough to be called a monster.

It was so huge that it filled the entire cave.

"H-How did something like this exist in…"

Elder Seong was terrified.

The energy from the fox made him feel helpless. Even in a human form, the monster

looked horrible, but in its true form, it instilled fear in everyone.

Elder Gyeong mumbled with a pale face.

“The Demon that the skies fear has been awakened like this.”

The prophecy the Lord said had come true. But what could they, mere humans, do to stop this terrifying being?

They were in utter disbelief.

Shhh!

“T-this?”

There was dark and ferocious energy creeping in from somewhere. It was completely different from the evil energy of the Gumiho.

It was closer to the abyss.

“Demonic energy?”

Elder Gyeong looked at Chun Yeowun in shock. A black haze was rising from his body. The eyes of the Gumiho were looking at him strangely.

Chun Yeowun stretched out his hand and said,

“This place is too small for a fight.”

Woong!

At that moment, a sword with five lights appeared in the air. It was no ordinary invisible sword.

‘What is that?’

Five colors.

Several different energies at the same time.

A single sword which had the energy of all five qi at the same time.

What made it possible was the Sky Demon Energy which united it.

Phat!

Chun Yeowun pierced the ceiling. And something amazing happened.

Kwaaang!

The entire peak shook. Due to the strong vibrations which spread around, both the Elders lost their balance and held onto the walls.

"Ahh!"

Eventually the vibration stopped and shocked them again.

The cavity, which was dark, was lit up with sunlight now.

Elder Seong mumbled at that absurd thing he witnessed.

"Oh God… the peak is gone."

The peak had completely disappeared. It was shocking to see the force which seemed like it could even pierce the heavens above.

'H-he can stop it!'

Elder Seong's face brightened with hope.

He thought it was the end, but then realized that if it was Chun Yeowun, then that fox could be dealt with.

Wong!

Chun Yeowun floated up and spoke to Gumiho.

"Let's do it right now."

The place was too cramped for a proper fight. But something more unexpected

happened.

Wooong!

'Huh?'

Suddenly, the Golden Gumiho's huge body was dyed in golden light once again and the body shrank as it returned to human form.

No one could understand why she was doing it, and her human form had golden tears in her eyes.

'What is this?'

Chun Yeowun frowned at her and asked.

"What are you doing?"

She burst into tears and flew towards Chun Yeowun while wailing.

"Lord Chun Ma!!"

'!?'

CHAPTER 147
GREAT YOKAI (3)

A very long time ago.

There were three great yokai which had existed since the beginning of Earth. The three yokai were born from the amalgamation of evil and grew stronger with wickedness and fear of living beings.

One of them was the Golden Gumiho. She appeared in the form of a human.

Compared to the other two, who focused on destruction, she was interested in the existence of humans, and she melted into the society as she enjoyed the chaos within.

She would wander into one nation, destroy it, then head to another and do the same.

In that process, she made several enemies. Outstanding swordsman, shamans, and samurais.

Everyone hated her.

However, she was different from normal monsters.

As long as she existed, she annihilated all those who challenged her without fear. But one day, the strongest enemy appeared in front of her. For the first time since her birth, she faced a crisis that could've killed her.

-Why… Why aren't you killing me? I am an evil being who wants you humans to die.

[Not interested.]

Funny human. He turned her into a corpse and said he was no longer interested in her. Then why bother fighting her and turn her life this way?

-You'll regret it. I will definitely kill you.

[If you can, do it.]

It was an opportunity for her to change, who only thought of humans as entertainment or food.

The Golden Gumiho, who recovered her power, visited the human several times and lost many times. But each time she visited him, he would never ignore her and kept dealing with her, and soon she became interested in him.

From his enemy, she turned into the protector of that person. It was so much better to hang out with him than fight him.

She wanted to be with him forever until the day he said he was leaving.

-Why? Don't you know it is not impossible for you to live forever in this world?

She tried to say anything to make him not leave.

-Don't go. Please… let's live together, you and me. A world without you means nothing to me.

[Forever is…]

Despite her earnest plea, he disappeared. There were rumours about him leaving or dying, but what was certain was that he didn't exist in her world anymore.

After ten decades, Gumiho realised that he was no longer in the world.

-I don't need this world…

She thought that the world was meaningless without him.

Deciding to annihilate everything and return to nothingness, she reconciled to herself and killed everything she could see.

Until that man appeared and imprisoned her in Kunlun Mountains.

For many years she vowed.

If she could go out, she would kill everything!

But something surprising happened.

'This darkness.'

Her heart was pounding. The ferocious yet darkness felt from this man was the same as the man in the past.

Although the appearance had changed, she would never forget it.

"Lord Chun Ma!!!"

The Golden Gumiho with her broken heart tried to embrace Chun Yeowun.

Unable to understand her intentions, Chun Yeowun held out his hand and a huge invisible sword blocked her like a wall.

"Chun Ma! Me! It is me!"

"What are you saying?"

"Don't know me?"

Gumiho kept asking by pointing to herself, but Chun Yeowun couldn't figure out what she was talking about.

But the word Chun Ma which came out of her mouth made him stay alert. Who could have thought that the name Chun Ma would come out from the yokai which was imprisoned in this place?

"Golden Gumiho. Have you ever met my ancestor?"

"Ancestor?"

She, who was acting all ferocious till a second back was looking at him with her eyes wide open.

Chun Yeowun, who realised she knew nothing, said,

“I am the 2nd Chun Ma. Chun Yeowun.”

“2nd Chun Ma?”

“The person you are talking about seems to be the 1st Chun Ma, my ancestor right?”

The woman spoke as if she couldn’t understand.

“What are you saying? This energy is unmistakably Chun Ma! You are him!”

“Are you talking about Sky Demon Energy?”

“Sky Demon Energy?”

“This is the energy I received from my ancestor.”

Chun Yeowun obtained the energy from the Sky Demon Sword which was in the Demonic Cult’s library. And now the energy was united in him.

Elder Gyeong who heard that conversation frowned.

“Chun Ma?”

So was Elder Seong.

Unlike Elder Gyeong, who only cared for the Lord, he knew other stuff.

‘2nd Chun Ma? Chun Yeowun?’

He doubted his ears for a moment.

The man was the vice-chairman of Yongchun Group, and a Demonic Cult member.

What was this 2nd Chun Ma stuff now?

‘Demon God Chun Yeowun!’

There was no way someone who tries to be a great martial artist wouldn’t know that name.

The name of one of the few warriors who were called as the strongest in the history of Murim.

Elder Seong looked at Chun Yeowun with trembling eyes, who was still talking with the woman.

'No. how can anyone other than Chun Ma withstand that energy?'

She didn't admit it. The Sky Demon Energy from Chun Yeowun was more dangerous than her energy.

"Liar!"

"…sigh."

Chun Yeowun sighed.

Both men were different looking, so he couldn't understand why this fox wouldn't believe him.

The woman had a grasp on the energy as she too was someone who has lived for a long time.

"You think I won't notice your energy?"

"Please stop now. It was my ancestor you had met."

He didn't want to deal with her anymore, but it wasn't the same for Gumiho.

So in a cold voice, she spoke to Chun Yeowun.

"You really want to act like you don't know me?"

"I said it was my ancestor."

"Really, are you going to keep saying that?"

Wooong!

As soon as she said that, her body shone in golden light again with nine huge tails.

-If you aren't Chun Ma, you can't stop me!

Gumiho said.

At that moment, tremendous energy was concentrated around her and soon created a golden sphere which was shot like a beam to the sky.

Chak! Kwakwakwang!

As it was released, it erupted causing storms of wind in all the directions.

Like a laser canon.

Chun Yeowun grabbed the sword, and once again, the invisible sword with the five qi was formed.

Chak!

Chun Yeowun swung his sword towards the beam.

The beam of light which was flying to destroy everything was split in half and hit the peak of Heavenly Mountain Peak.

Kwakwakwang!

As a part of the peak was damaged, it shook.

Elder Gyeong, who watched that, was at a loss for words.

The attack of that woman and the man who managed to cut it.

'I made a mistake.'

Chun Yeowun frowned as he looked at the swaying peak. In that peak were Ark Young, Hu Bong and the Lord.

At that moment, huge tails came from both sides of Chun Yeowun as if clapping with both hands.

Sh!

Chun Yeowun held the sword with his left hand. Then, another huge sword was born with an amalgamation of five qi.

Whoong!

Chun Yeowun blocked both the tails with two swords of five qi. There was a tremendous amount of pressure from the fox.

Kwakwakwang!

The pressure was so strong that this peak, which had its top blown off, was still shaking.

Grrrr!

"Euk!"

"W-what the hell!"

Both Elders were pushed to the ground. Despite trying to resist it, they couldn't do much in front of the monstrous energy.

'A confrontation between a yokai and a Heavenly Master? Both which were thought to be legends?'

A battle of transcendental beings. They could see the damage these two beings could do.

Kwan!

The Golden Gumiho opened its mouth as it caught Chun Yeowun between its two tails.

An energy sphere was being made ready to fire at him.

"It is dangerous!"

Elder Gyeong shouted.

Having pulled out two swords made of 5 qi meant that he was doing his best, which

meant Chun Yeowun could no longer do anything.

However.

Chachachacha!

A beam of light pierced through the air.

At that, Chun Yeowun held out the hand which was holding the sword.

Jjkkkk!

The space in front of Chun Yeowun immediately twisted like a whirlwind.

And a huge black hole was created into which that beam was sucked.

Swoosh!

'That?'

The fox's eyes fluttered. The Chun Ma she knew was only able to block things with the one sword he had, she never knew that her attack could be stopped this way.

'Then how about this?'

The fox jumped.

Thud! Kwang!

"Huk!"

"This!"

As she jumped, the peak shook and the Elders moved away to avoid being hit by the rocks which bounced up at the fox's movements.

Papapak!

Thousands of golden hairs on the fox stood up and moved for Chun Yeowun.

Swoosh!

A single hair couldn't be blocked by the Elders, but now, a thousand of them were coming for one man.

"I-is that the Golden Gumiho?"

As the fight was too destructive, Ark Young, who came out of the residence, asked.

He saw Chun Yeowun in the air, and numerous golden thorns-like things going for him.

'That is?'

He wondered if his teacher could stop it, but Chun Yeowun moved his invisible sword of five qi into the air.

Whoop!

At that moment, the sword which was mid air and flying slowly, crumpled and vanished.

At that, Chun Yeowun smiled,

'It is the first time I am using it since I looked into the universe.'

Papahahahak!

Something unbelievable happened.

In the twisted space, a tremendous amount of energy came out and formed into a tornado, which swept away the golden needles aiming for Chun Yeowun.

'Is this the power of a Heavenly Master?'

Elder Gyeong was at a loss for words. He learned of the power a warrior in Heavenly Master level has, but this was too much.

'Is this Chun Ma?'

Even the fox frowned. The power this man was using was nothing like the power her Chun Ma used.

Chun Ma used demonic power, but this man, the power he was using was difficult to understand despite knowing it was close to chaos.

Chun Yeowun spoke to the Golden Gumiho.

"If you dealt with ancestor, you would understand this too"

He raised a sword. And the sword was dyed with black.

Creepy!

A weird energy. A force which could cut through anything.

'Supreme Sky Demon Sword?'

The fox's eyes trembled. That sword, an absolute secret weapon which could cut down anything in the world, a sword technique that Chun Ma made before he disappeared.

She had seen the power with her own eyes.

Chak!

Chun Yeowun drew a vertical line towards her.

The black line split the air.

'I need to avoid it!'

Woong!

In that brief moment, the Golden Gumiho turned to the side by emitting out golden light. The size of her body shrunk. However, she couldn't completely avoid the speed at which the black line cut the air.

Two of her tails were cut.

Chak!

Kyaaaak!

A shriek from her mouth.

Two tails, which had never been cut since the immemorial times, were cut.

The pain was indescribable.

Swoosh!

She turned into her human form. But unlike before, she was looking young and short too.

From a mid-20s woman, she now looked like an 18-year-old girl.

'Yokai energy… '

Her two tails were cut off. Her yokai energy in her nine tails was reduced and the core, called fox orb, had lost its energy too.

Shh!

The touch of something sharp pressing her. Chun Yeowun's invisible sword was on her neck.

'Hmm.'

Actually, Chun Yeowun was planning on killing the fox. But since he found out that she had a relationship with his ancestor, he was hesitating if he should or not.

Ignoring the sword, the woman asked.

"Really not Chun Ma?"

Both eyes were trembling. Chun Yeowun sighed.

"…I am Chun Ma, but it is a title I inherited from my ancestor."

When she heard Chun Yeowun's words, her eyes reddened. And his voice, the man she liked, his voice rang in her head.

[I won't disappear. The one who will succeed me will become another Chun Ma. I don't know when that will be though.]

[That means they are just your descendants.]

He smiled at her words and said,

[This is how humans live forever,]

The strong nostalgia. A single tear fell down the pure white cheek of the 18-year-old Golden Gumiho.

With a red face, she said to Chun Yeowun.

"No. You are undoubtedly Chun Ma."

CHAPTER 148
DEMONIC SEALING WHIP (1)

'She is so stubborn.'

Chun Yeowun shook his head. However, looking at the eyes and the expression, she seemed like someone who had realized something.

It was the thought that perhaps she knew the answer to the question.

"Think whatever you want."

Chung Yeowun wasn't the kind of person who repeated the same words over and over again.

He thought that there was no point speaking to someone who had no intention of listening to him.

Fortunately, the Golden Gumiho understood it.

"You look a lot like him. All of the ones who were his direct descendants didn't look like him at all."

She watched the descendants of Chun Ma for decades.

However, it was difficult to find anyone resembling him. Except for the one standing in front of her.

"Are you going to kill me?"

The Golden Gumiho asked, looking at the invisible swords close to her neck.

At that, Chun Yeowun stared at her, letting the energy disperse slowly.

Shhh!

And the swords disappeared as if they never existed.

There was a gleam in her eyes.

“If you don’t kill me, the world will be in danger.”

She said with her eyes wide open. Although she looked like an 18 year old girl, she was a catastrophe which existed since the start of the world.

Chun Yeowun looked at her and said,

“Not interested.”

At that, she smiled.

“Indeed, it is similar.”

Chun Yeowun clicked his tongue.

“You knew Chun Ma and that was it, stop.”

Chun Yeowun had demonstrated his abilities and was no longer interested in her. He was thinking of sparing her since she seemed to know his ancestor. But looking at her now, it didn’t seem like she would harm anyone.

However, something unexpected happened.

“Since you saved me. I will follow you from now on.”

Chun Yeowun raised his brows.

Normally, he would have immediately brought the opposite person towards his side, but for some reason, she wasn’t appealing to him.

So he let her go.

“You have been imprisoned here for a long time, enjoy your freedom.”

“No. I want to go with you.”

Chun Yeowun started to feel bothered.

She put on a nice pose and spoke to Chun Yeowun who shook his head.

“Look here. A beautiful woman with a body like mine is wanting to be with you. Isn’t that a good thing? Right?”

‘…’

As her power had diminished, she was now nothing great.

“Tch.”

“Did you just 'tch'?”

Not interested in her, Chun Yeowun landed on the ground. The top of the peak was already broken.

Tak!

Gumiho followed him.

Chun Yeowun asked the naked one.

“Are you going to stay like this?”

“Ah, I have been locked for a long time so I forgot. Why? Is your manhood twitching looking at my body?”

“…do you want to die?”

“Sheesh, you are colder than him.”

She mumbled as if she wasn’t pleased.

And then, the clothes of a pretty woman which could only be seen in the original timeline of Chun Yeowun came up.

‘Hmm.’

It was also said that Gumiho had a great stealth, and that didn't seem like a rumor.

"Kay! Happy now?"

Chun Yeowun didn't answer her.

Tak!

And in front of him came two figures. They were Elder Seong and Elder Gyeong.

Elder Gyeong looked at Gumiho and asked.

"Why didn't you kill that beast?"

He watched the battle and how absurdly it ended.

Both Elders didn't understand why Chun Yeowun didn't kill her.

Chun Yeowun casually said,

"There won't be any problems."

"Are you really saying that? That yokai is an existence which harms the world…"

Wheik!

Before he could finish it, something flew at Elder Gyeong. A golden tail.

Tak!

"Kuak!"

Confused, Elder Gyeong created a sword to block it.

However, because of her massive strength, he was thrown to the side.

Tatata!

It wasn't as bad as in the beginning, he was only pushed 10 steps.

“Sheesh. If only my strength didn’t die down, you would have been done.”

She had lost two tails.

‘This was weak?’

Elder Seong struck his tongue. Elder Gyeong was the best and a Divine Master.

But despite being in her human form, she could push him back.

‘She is dangerous.’

Elder Seong moved.

Tak!

And then bowed his head to Chun Yeowun.

“What is this supposed to mean?”

This man openly questioned Chun Yeowun a moment ago.

So what is this now?

“Elder Seong Jin-gyu of Murim, greets the great Demon God.”

‘Ah.’

Only then did Chun Yeowun understand. He must have heard that he was the 2nd Chun Ma.

It was still surprising.

His own descendants didn’t believe him when he said it but this man, Elder Seong, seemed to believe him.

“Do you know me?”

“How can I not know about you?”

“But I guess you are stupid, it is because of that this place was stained with the Blue Sky.”

At those words, Elder Seong felt odd.

‘I guess it was true.’

He knew the things of the past.

He also heard that Chun Yeowun’s grandfather, the 22nd Lord of Sky Demon Order, was a member of Eun Jarim, and was constantly against the enemy Blade God.

“Senior’s grandfather, Lord Chun Inji, was a member of Eun Jarim, how can you call us like that?”

“What are you trying to say?”

“Huh?”

“Now that you introduced and set the past out, you have something to say right?”

At Chun Yeowun’s words, Elder Seong was flustered.

With utmost caution, he tried to speak.

“Senior. The Golden Gumiho is a yokai, as Elder Gyeong said. The reason why she was imprisoned was because of her existence which turned the balance. If you release a yokai, destruction will come to the world, please consider releasing it.”

Elder Seong was convinced about releasing her out into the world, but it would be difficult to push Chun Yeowun, who was the Demon God, to kill her, so he tried to put it respectfully.

At that, Chun Yeowun said,

“If you think it is dangerous, kill it yourself.”

“Huh?!”

Elder Seong and Elder Gyeong were both shocked at it.

Even if she lost 2 tails, she was still a Gumiho.

“Feeling bad that I am walking out? Maybe I should just kill you all.”

The golden-haired Gumiho licked her lips. She had a playful face, but she would do it if allowed.

“S-senior!”

“Are you really sending her into the world?”

The two looked at Chun Yeowun with worried faces. They couldn’t stop Chun Yeowun or the Gumiho.

‘It is impossible.’

Elder Seong bit his lip and spoke.

“Then Senior. Can I just ask for one favor?”

“Favor?”

“Without you, no one can control Gumiho. If this Golden Gumiho harms the world, who can stop her?”

“Elder Seong!”

Elder Gyeong couldn’t figure out what he was trying to do.

Elder Seong didn’t bother and continued.

[What to do? Elder Gyeong? Can we stop that Yokai?]

[Sigh…]

He was just merely suggesting something.

And it was true that there was no one who could stop her.

Chun Yeowun looked at the fox which kept clinging to him with an annoyed face.

“Right right. If I need to be stopped, I need to be next to you.”

“Don’t touch me.”

“…you are so rude.”

Gumiho had a sullen expression.

‘This is gum sticking on.’

He was already bothered by Shakena who stuck to him. And now this one too.

After thinking, Chun Yeowun decided to take her, but it was then.

Flinch!

He suddenly reached out to the floor.

Psss!

Fragments shattered revealing something underneath.

It was a round, black sphere.

‘This?’

As he was puzzled, he was about to touch it, when something like a black rope stretched out from the sphere and tried to wrap itself around Chun Yeowun.

Pak!

When Chun Yeowun swung his sword, they went back.

Chachacha!

A very long black rope.

It was strange, as it was so long that the end couldn’t be seen, like a snake.

However, as the black rope kept moving, someone who was inside it could be seen.

“Mak Wei-gang!”

It was Mak Wei-gang.

‘He is alive!’

They all thought he was caught in the charm of Gumiho and died after the place shattered.

‘Damn that beast!’

Mak Wei-gang was staring at Gumiho.

He was aware that he was possessed by it because he had his memories intact.

“So you are Mak Wei-gang.”

At Chun Yeowun’s words, he smiled bitterly.

“What a bad day. To be able to see my enemy here.”

He was able to hear everything despite being within the sphere, and was shocked when Elder Seong called him Demon God.

Demon God Chun Yeowun which made the family of Mak go into hiding for hundreds of years.

“It is fine. For the sake of Blue Sky, I was going to get rid of all your people, since you appeared, I will start with you.”

Elder Seong thought this was absurd. He knew the ignorance this man had, but he couldn’t believe that Mak Wei-gang thought he could defeat Chun Yeowun.

“It seems like the charm wore off when the tail was cut. Then again!”

She looked at Mak Wei-gang and used her charm.

Nothing happened.

“Huh?”

“You foolish yokai. As long as I am the owner of this whip, your tricks wouldn’t work on me.”

Mak Wei-gang handled the whip.

Chak!

The black string flew towards her.

Laughing through her teeth, she tried to use her tail, but the black whip wrapped itself around the tail.

“Ah!”

Wheik!

The whip moved around the tail and wrapped around her body like a snake. It seemed that the energy in the whip was too much for her to break through.

“Damned divine item!”

“Hahahaha!”

Mak Wei-gang smiled as if liked it and looking at Chun Yeowun he said.

“These divine artifacts can be used like this.”

A mysterious light shone from the black whip.

“Ack!”

The eyes of the Gumiho turned dazed with it. As if the emotions had been lost.

Demonic Sealing Whip.

A weapon called Divine Artifact wasn’t just a whip. It could subdue the opponent and absorb the power.

The scariest thing was that it could control beings like monsters, spirits and stuff.

With her 2 tails cut off, she wasn't strong enough to subdue its force.

"Golden Gumiho. The time has come for the battle of the Demo…"

Before he could even finish speaking.

Tick!

"Kuak!"

Mak Wei-gang held his chest. Something seemed to have pierced his chest and now it was hurting him.

"T-this is…"

Chun Yeowun spoke to him in a sarcastic manner.

"Idiot. Did you think I'd keep watching if you used it?"

A sword which transcends the will of the owner. The Heart Sword.

'N-No.'

Even before he could properly use the new weapon he acquired, he was rendered useless.

CHAPTER 149
DEMONIC SEALING WHIP (2)

Mak Wei-gang tried to push out the Heart Sword with his internal energy, but it was to no avail. From the get-go, the gap between him and Chun Yeowun was simply too big.*'Kuak… a Heart Sword?'*

Mak Wei-gang didn't expect to be able to stop the Heart Sword – even if he did manage to stop it, it felt like he would die before completely stopping it. Chun Yeowun walked towards him.

"Forces of Great Heaven."

"Kuak."

"You guys managed to survive like little rats in hiding. Are there others who share the same baseless ideology as you?"

At Chun Yeowun's question, Mak Wei-gang spoke with red eyes.

"Th… Th… the Forces of Great Heaven… is forever! We will rebuild the… Blue Sky Brotherhood…"

"Well, I already killed all of your men that were here."

'!?'

Mak Wei-gang's eyes trembled. He had no idea that outside the peak, all the extremists he brought in and the foundation he had built for over 50 years were no more.

"Are any of your family members out there?"

Chun Yeowun asked. He wanted to get rid of all of them for sure this time.

"Where are they?"

At Chun Yeowun's question, Mak Wei-gang cried out in pain.

"Kuak… foolish man… Come on now… You think… I'll answer?"

Even if he died, he wasn't going to reveal where they were. In response, Chun Yeowun smiled.

"Think."

"What?"

At that moment, Chun Yeowun's hand pierced Mak Wei-gang's chest.

Puck!

"Kuak!"

A blue light spread from Chun Yeowun's wristguard into Mak Wei-gang's body through his chest.

"Ughhh!"

His face had its life drained from it and turned white. After acquiring the ability of Ghost Entity, Chun Yeowun didn't bother with torture anymore.

'Two birds, one stone.'

Mak Wei-gang was a Supreme Master level warrior, and it was difficult to obtain a Ghost at such a high level.

Chun Yeowun then read the memories to find out where the rest of Mak Wei-gang's family were.

Shhh!

Upon Mak Wei-gang's death, the whip around the Golden Gumiho was freed and she tried to destroy it once more.

"Damned item! I will destroy you!"

“Stop.”

Chun Yeowun ordered her to stop.

“Why? With your strength, there shouldn’t be any need for it.”

For her, a Yokai, this whip was a dangerous weapon. If it weren’t for the whip, she would have never been trapped there.

‘This seems familiar.’

Chun Yeowun thought that the whip looked familiar, as if he had seen it somewhere before. He recognized the engraving on the handle to the work on it, and even the shape of the whip as well.

Shhh!

When Chun Yeowun reached out his hand, the whip on the floor was sucked into his hand. As he held its handle and grabbed the whip part, he could make out the numerous sentences engraved on it.

‘Taoist scriptures?’

The symbols that were engraved were common engravings in Taoist paraphernalia. In other words, these were the symbols that Taoists used to make talismans and other spiritual objects.

Cheowun knew that the ancestors of the Forest Lord had used this whip to seal the Golden Gumiho, so it had to be a relic from the past.

But,

[The material of the whip is the same as that of the wrist guard of the user.]

‘What?’

Chun Yeowun narrowed his eyes at Nano’s information and then he realized why the whip felt so familiar.

‘Is it that?’

It was from the blueprint presumed to belong to the Demon realm that Chun Yeowun obtained by killing the Demon realm's traitor, Hagar. That was where Chun Yeowun saw the whip!

He remembered that the whip was a weapon that had transformed into a right leg shield.

'Then.'

Just like how his wrist guard which turned into the Sky Demon Sword, Chun Yeowun tried to infuse Sky Demon Energy into the handle of the whip.

Woo!

The whip trembled strongly.

Something was blocking the Sky Demon Energy from entering. As the Taoist engraving radiated a red glow, it seemed like it was the source of the blockage.

'That's blocking it?'

Chun Yeowun touched the writing on the whip with two fingers. And in the parts where the engraving was done, Chun Yeowun focused the channeling of the Sky Demon Energy.

Whoong!

The engraving seemed to have little defense despite its ability to repulse the energy, but it soon gave in and the Sky Demon Energy found its way into the whip.

Grrr!

As each of the letters engraved were being overtaken and consumed, the whip began trembling. The Gumiho's energy that was trapped within the whip for over a millenia was finally escaping from its prison.

Goooo!

"My strength! My strength!"

The Golden Gumiho was surprised as she watched this unfold. The Demonic Sealing Whip had sealed her for so long and kept absorbing her energy to suppress her.

Now that all the energy was escaping from the whip once the Sky Demon Energy overtook the engravings, she could feel the yokai energy that had been absorbed for nearly 1,800 years return back to her.

Chun Yeowun grabbed the handle again and infused Sky Demon Energy into it once more. Unlike before, there was some resilience, but something strange occurred…

Woong!

The whip resonated and the yokai energy inside reacted to the Sky Demon Energy. Then, the yokai energy started to enter his body.

"Kuak!"

Chun Yeowun couldn't hide his shock as a new foreign energy was entering his body –the Golden Gumiho's yokai energy. It was an unmistakingly evil energy.

Tuk!

The veins on his hand began turning blue, as if the yokai energy was infecting his body.

"What are you doing?! Chun Ma! Get your hands off of the damn whip!"

Realizing that something unusual was happening, she tried to help Chun Yeowun.

Pang!

"Ack!"

However, an unknown force pushed her away. It was the yokai energy that was stored for 1,800 years that was strong enough to push her.

Papapak!

An energy sphere formed around Chun Yeowun, and everything within 10 meters was pushed out. Both of the elders were shocked at this.

“W-what just happened?”

“I don’t know, but…”

They knew approaching this new energy would be dangerous, and that Chun Yeowun’s condition was not looking too good.

Tuk!

Now his face gained a certain repulsiveness when blue veins began to form within his facial features.

“Ack!”

Even Chun Yeowun, who was accustomed to pain, couldn’t hold back a groan. There was a problem when the yokai energy collided with the spiritual energy and the energy of the five cores that were residing within Chun Yeowun.

All the energies within him were now fighting against the yokai energy. As these opposing energies fought, Chun Yeowun's body became a battlefield with him having to take the burden.

-Fsss

[Warning! Body is unstable.]

Nano was restoring the internal injuries. Normally the recovery would be done by the spiritual energy from the Spirit cores, but because they were battling the yokai energy at the moment, it was up to Nano.

‘I need them to calm down.’

Chun Yeowun sat down right away and concentrated. He had no choice but to contain this new energy within him and balance its flow.

And the perfect energy to do so was:

‘Sky Demon Energy!’

It was the only energy that could absorb all the other energies, so he tried to balance

the clashing energies using the Sky Demon Energy as the center, but a strange thing happened.

The spiritual energy from the Spirit Beast cores and the yokai energy, which had been rampaging against one another just moments before, were now in perfect harmony like yin and yang. The two energies aligned and circulated smoothly in Chun Yeowun's body as if they were always like this.

Woong!

This new golden energy along with the five-colored spiritual energy arose in Chun Yeowun's body.

Elder Gyeong, who looked at it, bit his lip.

"…what an unbelievable energy."

It was a lot greater than the energy of the Golden Gumiho that he faced.

In fact, it wasn't an evil or natural energy, but one of true chaos.

Goo!

And Chun Yeowun was stabilizing it.

Phat!

At one point, Chun Yeowun's consciousness was fading out as if he was returning to nothingness. However, this was something he had experienced several times.

He entered the unconscious world from when he first obtained the Sky Demon Sword.

-Strange. So strange.

Someone's voice was heard. Chun Yeowun, without a body, naturally turned his head to where the sound was coming from.

There was an old man in white robes. From just the white beard alone, Chun Yeowun could tell this man had to be either a famous swordsman or a sage.

-How did something like this fall from the sky?

The old man looked up. He was standing inside a very deep pit that was a crater of sorts.

-I thought a star had fallen. Hehe, this can't be that.

The old man picked something up. It was the Demonic Sealing Whip.

The old man who was paying close attention to the Demonic Sealing Whip then shook his head as white mist rose from his feet and his body began to float.

'What?'

Chun Yeowun looked at the floating man and realized that the location changed to a thatched house. In the house, the old man was engraving characters on it one after another, but not with ink but rather a substance resembling melted gold.

Shh!

Someone appeared. Another person wearing the same robes entered the room with his back to Chun Yeowun. What was unnatural was that his eyebrows and beard were red.

-Sage Cheok Mino, you are here?

-Are you saying that these things fell all over Yunnan?

The old man in the red beard named Cheok Mino asked as he put something on the sword that was made of black iron radiating a brilliant light.

-Huh. Another one?

The old man who was engraving sighed.

-Isn't this strange? Weapons made of this unknown material are falling from the sky. Doesn't it seem like a bad omen?

-Right. Did you recover all of said weapons?

-Unfortunately, the other three have fallen into the hands of people.

-Sigh

-Should I tell you something interesting? The sword shaped thing fell into the hands of the man you spoke of before, the one who didn't seem like a human. He noticed me even though I was 40 kilometers away. He's truly extraordinary.

-And you backed out?

-There was nothing I could do about it cause I didn't want to show my face.

'Five things?'

Chun Yeowun was puzzled. According to the conversation, besides the two weapons, three more fell.

And according to the drawings in Hagar's safe, there were a total of seven in the set.

'What the hell are these weapons?'

There was no meteorite that fell, but rather the weapons themselves fell. Cheok Mino asked.

-So? Do you have to seal them?

-Don't you think so? These weapons pull in the energy around them. Let it be good or bad energy. I don't think they will bring goodness to the world.

-Then, this thing will have to be sealed and kept somewhere.

-Mount Oji?

-Wouldn't it be too dangerous to place them together in Kunlun Mountains?

The old man agreed. It seemed like there was something else. But the vision ended there and the two people disappeared like smoke.

Phat!

And Chun Yeowun's eyes shone.

As he looked around, he could see Elder Gyeong and Elder Seong and even the Gumiho holding their breaths.

They were keeping an eye on the changes that were happening, but something was missing on his body.

'Huh?'

Chun Yeowun then realized that his clothes were gone.

'No!'

His body felt stronger than before. Looking at his energies that were now in harmony, he realized his newfound strength.

"I congratulate you on your achievement, Senior."

Elder Seong who looked at him said it with a shocked face, knowing that Chun Yeowun knew for sure what had happened.

'Have I undergone body reconstruction again?'

This would be his fifth time, and it wasn't by some realization.

'Ha!'

His body had gone through another transformation to handle the new energy. It was truly amazing.

'Where did it go? Ah!'

He couldn't find the whip he was holding so as he looked for it, he saw it as an iron guard on his right ankle.

Chun Yeowun, who saw it, thought it was weird.

'Just what exactly are these weapons?'

CHAPTER 150
DEMONIC SEALING WHIP (3)

"Haaa."

A middle-aged man with small eyes let out a long sigh. He was the Lord of the Green Forest and the Eun Jarim as well as the Lord of Snow Line of Kunlun Mountains.

Although he looked young, he was more than three hundred and sixty years old. There were three elders sitting in front of him and they all had expressions of regret, as a lot had happened in the past few hours.

The Golden Gumiho that had been imprisoned by the ancestors was released and part of Eun Jarim was sacrificed. Both internal and external matters were breaking the man's heart.

"Did you find that kid?"

At the question from the Lord, Elder Seong and Elder Gyeong shook their heads. They were trying to find out the whereabouts of his daughter, Ha Baek-ryeong, as she was his only blood, but she seemed to have disappeared.

Since the peak collapsed, there should have been some bodies or corpses, but none could be found.

'Probably dead.'

The red candle in the Lord's room was out. It was the candle that displayed her condition.

'Is this retribution?'

He sighed. He regretted what had happened. As the leader of extremists, Mak Wei-gang and his influence were bad, and the Lord knew that his daughter was changing because of that. However, he left it alone because he thought that a person should be rational enough to understand the consequences and results, but they were

disastrous.

'Baek-ryeong. Baek-ryeong… ahhh.'

It was the heart of a father who wept for his daughter who was lost. Seeing him in full sorrow, the elders bowed their heads.

"It is our fault."

"Please punish us."

The Lord shook his head.

"…No. It all happened because of me, so how can I dare blame you all?"

The air in the room grew heavier. Ark Young felt the most burdened. It was the first time since the Snow Line was established that such blood was shed.

"And where is he?"

Ark Young answered the Lord's question.

"He is on the other peak."

"That one?"

"…He said that he would wait for Lord."

The Lord asked for the details surrounding Chun Yeowun. Having heard what happened, he even wanted to meet the man.

The Sleeping Heavenly Peak, the new peak which had not only risen but destroyed as well. Chun Yeowun was there trying out the Demonic Sealing Whip.

Papapak!

Hu Bong's eyes widened at it.

“Wow! Lord, what kind of whip can stretch out like that?”

The whip swung by Chun Yeowun stretched out for more than 10 meters. It seemed like it could stretch out as far as the user wanted it to go.

Papapak!

‘I’ve got the whip, but I’m just not used to this.’

Whips were used in the cult as well, but they weren’t that great for battles so there was not much focus on their usage.

‘Hmm, should I take this chance to try it out?’

It was worthwhile to use this.

Snore!

A small snore could be heard. It was the little fox with golden fur that had been asleep on his shoulder. This was, indeed, the Gumiho.

She wasn’t just able to change her form into a human, but also change her forms within the fox into a cub.

“Hmm.”

Despite telling her not to stay, she insisted on being with him. At first, Chun Yeowun prevented it, but then he gave in and let her attach herself on his shoulder.

Chachacha!

When Chun Yeowun infused the whip with the Sky Demon Energy, it turned into a guard on the leg. However, unlike an actual guard, it looked more like a snake rolling around. *Did it have its own personality?* Chun Yeowun kept thinking about it.

‘Is it better to try and get the other ones too?’

In addition to this, he knew the locations of two other weapons. One was on Olkhon Island in Russia, where the Dan family stayed.

The other was in Mount Oji, which was the place that the man Mino had talked about.

'I wonder what it'll turn into when all of them are put together.'

While Chun Yeowun immersed in his thoughts, a group of four arrived. They were the Lord, Ark Young and the other two elders.

The Lord approached Chun Yeowun and looked at the golden fox that was sleeping on his shoulder. At a glance, it looked like nothing more than a cute pet.

'Is this the one?'

Who would guess that this little fox was the yokai that could bring doom to the world? However, after learning how to distinguish between energies, the Lord could see its true energy.

It was well taken care of now, but if this fox blew up again, it would be difficult to keep up with it.

"You are the Lord."

At Chun Yeowun's arrogant tone, Elder Gyeong frowned. He was accustomed to the man's tone, but he couldn't stay still when his Lord was addressed with the same tone.

However, he said nothing because Ark Young and Elder Seong confirmed that this man was Chun Yeowun of the past, the Demon God.

[Lord. That person…]

Elder Gyeong tried to inform the Lord.

'Lord?'

The man was looking at Chun Yeowun with wide eyes. Just looking at it, it seemed like he was surprised.

'No way… '

The Lord couldn't believe what he saw. Having learned to feel the true nature of each energies for more than 350 years, he was skilled. He even knew how to feel fate and prophecies.

'Just who is he… '

A person's fate sometimes showed in the colors surrounding them. In the Lord's eyes, Chun Yeowun was chaotic. The space around was badly shaking and numerous colors were moving, creating a haze-like feel.

'Is he human? I can't read him at all.'

He couldn't see Heaven's Will.

He was the kind to know what kind of person the other was by looking at their flow of fate, but it was proving to be difficult.

"How long are you going to look at me for? I'm guessing your eyes are special."

At Chun Yeowun's question, the Lord was taken aback.

'Did he realize it?'

When he tried to read the fate, the other person wouldn't notice the difference in it. However, if one was aware of this, they could figure out by looking at the white tinge in the eyes.

"What are you trying to do with those eyes?"

The Lord, who was shocked, answered Chun Yeowun's question.

"…I was trying to see who you were."

He couldn't tell it despite trying to see. As if guessing that much, Chun Yeowun asked.

"Really? And how did it look?"

"I haven't gotten a clue. It seems like this old man cannot read yours."

Chun Yeowun sighed.

“Well, your body seems to have recovered.”

At that, the Lord expressed his gratitude.

“I heard from the elders that you saved this old man. I’m very thankful for it.”

“Is that all you can do?”

It sounded like Chun Yeowun was dissatisfied. The Lord spoke in a bitter tone.

“Many sacrifices have been made today. I was not present, but I lost my one and only blood. I know it isn’t your fault, but it still hurts my heart.”

He was in a mess. However, Chun Yeowun had no intention of considering his words.

In the first place, it was because he, the Lord who was responsible for this place, didn't rule it properly that such a thing happened.

“But…”

The Lord brought about the main point, but Chun Yeowun asked.

“Heavenly Killing Star. I want to hear about that.”

“Heavenly Killing Star”

The Lord frowned at it. He didn’t think that the person would be curious about that. In fact, before the Lord woke up, Chun Yeowun had asked the other 2 elders about a Heavenly Killing Star. But they knew nothing.

‘He was the person who held the position of 1st elder, overpowering the Gyeong family that protected the Lord, and was the person who had been there the longest along with the Lord.’

Despite that, the moment they found out he was the Heavenly Killing Star, they kicked him out.

Strictly speaking, the man left on his own.

“I need to know what was being discussed before he left this place.”

"…and why would you need that?"

The Lord asked.

"I have some work with him."

"Work?"

"Since when was he here?"

At Chun Yeowun's question, the Lord looked at the elders. If they hadn't informed him to some extent, he wouldn't have gotten used to this man.

"May I ask why?"

"It is said that the Eun Jarim settled here about 300 years back or something like that. But no matter how I look at it, it seems like he is a person whom I heard of during my days."

In the original time of Chun Yeowun there was a Heavenly Body possessed man who was called a genius in the Forces of Evil. And Chun Yeowun thought that maybe the true identity of that Heavenly Body person was Heavenly Killing Star.

However, that meant that the person would have lived for a long time, and no elder knew for sure how long the man lived. Even Ark Young, who knew Mr. Cho, didn't know how long he had lived for.

'Ahh… now that I see, wasn't he known to be famous a thousand years back?'

The Lord was surprised to hear that from Ark Young and Elder Seong. He knew that Murim people who practiced cultivation and internal energy for a long time live longer, but living past a thousand years was impossible.

'Who could even guess that this man lived past a thousand?'

Chun Yeowun looked like he was in his twenties. Of course, that was his true age. But he didn't say it as he knew people wouldn't believe that he had skipped through time.

At that time, the Lord swung his fingers.

Shush!

Red letters engraved in the air formed around Chun Yeowun in a circle, and created a barrier from the outside.

“Lord!”

“My Lord!”

Hu Bong and the elders were shocked.

“What are you doing!”

Wheik!

Hu Bong fired a flame sphere to destroy the barrier. Ark Young tried to stop him.

“Stop. Mr. Hu… it seems like they two are talking alone.”

“What?”

The Lord was saying something inside the curtain like Ark Young had told, but the words couldn’t be heard from outside.

As expected, the Lord had opened a place only for just the two of them to talk.

“Is it okay if the two of us talk?”

At that moment, the golden fox sleeping on Chun Yeowun’s shoulder woke up, and its tails stood up as she looked at the man.

-You are his successor!

Both of her eyes became dyed with yokai energy.

“You run rampant, and I will kill you this time.”

At Chun Yeowun’s warning, the fox snorted.

-This is unfair!

She then tried to enter Chun Yeowun's suit, as she was desperate not to stray too far from him. At that, the Lord stuck his tongue.

'The Golden Gumiho is acting according to him.'

He thought it was weird, wondering if such a thing could even be controlled, but this man seemed like he could.

"Is this fine?"

Chun Yeowun asked, pointing to the fox that stayed attached to him. To that, the Lord nodded as if he didn't care.

'Hmm.'

Cun Yeowun thought it was strange, but he didn't care.

"If it is you, I think you must have known something about Mr. Cho."

At the Lord's words, Chun Yeowun's eyes shone knowing that he was right.

"He is defying his entire destiny. His fixed lifespan and even his missions aren't the same, and I was very afraid of it."

"What do you mean?"

"I think you are the answer that Mr. Cho is searching for."

"What?"

"Mr. Cho came here to become youthful."

This was something no elders knew. It was because he, too, only knew it after Mr. Cho asked for poison.

"At first I didn't realize. I just thought that he was trying to control his life."

"…but that wasn't it."

"Exactly. That wasn't his goal."

On the day that he was teaching Mr. Cho his family's technique, the man asked.

[Isn't there a way to learn the technique without suppressing the blood flow within?]

He was asking for the malice intent to overflow, but learning something while letting that rage happen would be impossible.

Recognizing that, each time that the technique was taught, his blood pressure points were sealed, Mr. Cho asked him to bypass it.

"I said it was impossible."

At that, he said something unexpected.

[Then this doesn't work.]

[What do you mean?]

[…even if I learn this, I cannot stop aging.]

The very old man was able to suppress death and shape his own fate. But the moment the Lord heard those words, he knew that he had misunderstood Mr. Cho.

"What he wanted to learn was how to gain youth."

The secret to living long without martial arts. That was what he wanted.

And despite not learning martial arts, the Lord was getting stronger slowly and so was his daughter. And the moment he saw through the true intention of the man, he felt the need to respond to him.

"But then he himself said he would leave."

Eun Jarim had one rule.

Once outsiders come in, they live and die here, not leaving into the world on their own accord but only for mission. And if they want to leave of their own volition, they have to lose their martial arts.

"He looked fine to me."

Seeing the Time Rewind ability, the man was fine. The Lord who went silent as he turned back, opened his shirt and showed his chest.

A scar on it.

“About 50 years ago, he asked to leave as he was. And he left this scar.”

Chun Yeowun thought this was intriguing.

“You were threatened.”

“…I tried to subdue him, but I was defeated.”

The Lord thought he could subdue him, but then became scared for his life.

“He said that if I tried to stop him, he would annihilate all who were here.”

“Ha!”

Only then did Chun Yeowun find out why this man had blocked the sound. It was because the truth was different from what the other people outside knew. The people here thought that the man was sent out because of the Lord, but not because the Lord was threatened.

“It was an inevitable choice to save everyone.”

Chun Yeowun spoke with a smile.

“So funny.”

“What is?”

“You could kill him and your life was threatened, so wouldn’t it be funny to think you decided to save your face after letting him go?”

The Lord thought of crying at those words. Because it was an undeniable fact.

Despite having been through it, he concealed the truth.

“In the end, despite knowing he was dangerous, you just let him go.”

At Chun Yeowun's words, the man sighed. But Chun Yeowun knew that if the others knew the truth they wouldn't have been this loyal to the Lord.

The Lord bit his lip.

"…You are right. It all happened due to my fault. When I saw a man with Heavenly energy who was trying to change fate, I shouldn't have let him."

"Heavenly energy?"

To Chun Yeowun who was puzzled, the man continued.

"Mr. Cho, no, Cho Yushin, after that man, this is the second time I have seen it."

"What are you talking about?"

"I heard from Elder Seong that you are called Chun Ma (Heavenly Demon)."

With that, the Lord stretched out his hand and pointed to the floor. And the whole ground was filled with red letters.

Chhh!

The space around the ground shook and showed strange things. The energy inside that place seemed to explode at any moment, and even the fox seemed startled a bit.

-Yah! What are you trying to do?

"Our Ha family, and the descendants of the Ha family, have collected information in preparation for the moment the seal is broken."

When the Lord took off the black robe he had on, a white robe with gold letters was revealed under it and an overwhelming energy broke out. This was something that the ancestors of the Ha family have passed down from generation to generation.

The Lord looked at Chun Yeowun and the fox with eyes full of determination.

"This old man doesn't want the same thing to repeat again. I cannot send a dangerous person like you and that Golden Gumiho into the world."

The Lord opened his eyes wide. He was sacrificing himself to destroy the fox and Chun Yeowun. At that, Chun Yeowun shook his head.

"And I even saved your life…"

"I am sorry. But since this has already been triggered, you won't be able to escape it. The sin I committed…"

Thud!

Chun Yeowun's feet dug into the floor and the moment the floor cracked. With that, the red letters on the floor began to lose the light.

'How!'

It meant that something was stopping it, flustered the Lord tried to use everything he could to overpower it.

Pak!

With the speed of lightning, he tore off the robe and, when he lifted it up, the space shook as it sucked in the robe.

Swosh!

The energy that was about to destroy him disappeared.

"W-what did you do…"

"Did you think I wouldn't know?"

'!?'

When he was puzzled, Chun Yeowun spoke in a cold voice.

"You wanted to talk between just the two of us, but didn't mind letting the fox stay? You only learned to use the technique but you are innately stupid."

"W-wait…"

“Like father, like daughter I guess.”

“What?”

As soon as he said that, Chun Yeowun’s hand was nailed into the Lord’s forehead.



PDF by: traitorAIZEN